

Winter Rejected By One Alpha Love By Another One

Chapter 9

Options

Nicholas walks into his father's office. Irving is drinking a glass of whiskey. He looks at Nicholas's neck, looking for a mark. Irving frowns a little when he sees that his son isn't marked. "Son we received an invitation from the palace. The new Queen will be crowned that day. Also, it's her birthday party. So we need to buy her a special gift. Damn just think if you would have been mated to her." He looks at the invitation. "It doesn't say the new Queen's name on it. I wonder has she found her mate? Whoever he is that's one lucky a*s bastard."

Nicholas sits down staring at him not saying a word.

"You have to mark and complete the mating process with Taffy tonight. I'm not asking, I'm telling you. We can't have an unmarked Luna walking around here" Irving waves his arms around.

Taffy storms into the room. "How dare you throw me across the room into a f*****g wall. Do you know who I am?" She yells pointing at Nicholas.

Nicholas walks over to her, grabs her by her chin, and squeezes it. "Do not ever use that tone with me again. As for who you are. Yes, I know exactly who you are. Loose Legs Taffy" He turns to look at his father "You didn't know that the one that you made Luna of the pack has f****d most of the men here and every damn where else. Yep, Loose Legs Taffy. That's you." He looks at her.

She's standing there with her mouth open staring at him. Irving is staring at her in shock.

Nicholas looks at his father. "As far as completing the mating process. I have already f**k her once tonight without my permission." He grabs her and throws her into the wall. Nicholas walks over to her.

Irving is looking at his son taking in everything that he just learned about Taffy. He's also wondering what is Nicholas doing.

"The only reason why I'm marking this wrench is that I don't want to cause my beautiful mate any more pain. Winter has endured enough. This will be the last time my Cuddle Bug that I'll hurt you." Nicholas squats down on a passed-

out Taffy, extends his canines, and shakes his head “I’m sorry Winter” he mumbles as he sticks his canines into Taffy’s neck.

Irving looks over at Taffy. “So you and your damn father tricked me into believing that you were a decent girl. We still have Morlock’s pack that’s a done deal. From here on out, I shall you treat for who you are. That’s right Loose Legs Taffy.” He walks out of his office, leaving her on the floor.

It has been a while since Winter has felt any pain. Then all of a sudden she let out a loud scream. But it didn’t last long. Shane kisses the top of her head. “I’m here Star Eyes,” He tightens his hold on her, and wipes the tears off her cheek.

“I still can’t believe he did this to her. Not the way he acted toward her before she discovered they were mates. It wasn’t a day went by that he didn’t have to see her even if it was only for two minutes.” Harper is looking at Winter concerned.

Parker looks at her sister “I don’t understand it either. But he did. That bastard.”

Shane looks at the twins funny thinking about what they said. “Well, I’m here now. I promise no one will ever hurt Star Eyes again. Not as long as I’m alive.” He looks at Gage. “I want you to see if you can find anything else out about that problem we were discussing earlier. I’m sleeping here tonight.” He looks back at a fully dressed Winter.

“Do either of you need anything?” Parker pats Winter’s leg still looking at her concerned.

“Yes, can you two help her get into her gown or pajamas? We’ll be in the hall.” He looks at Winter. “I’m only going to be in the hall. I’ll be right back.”

She nods her head and gives a slight smile “Thank you”

“Any time” He gives her a peck on her lips.

Gage and Dimitri are already walking into the hallway. Both men are almost as furious as Shane is.

Shane closes the door. "That bastard how dare he rejects my Star Eyes and causes her all that damn pain. I guess since she didn't have a damn pack for Irving to take over. So she wasn't good enough to be his son's f*****g Luna. I don't care if Star Eyes is an Omega or a f*****g rogue I love her and nothing else matters." He's pacing up and down the hallway whispering yelling

"What are you planning on doing?" Dimitri walks over to him and starts pacing with him.

"It's not a damn thing I can do to their asses. Let it be noted if either one of those assholes does one damn thing out of the f*****g way. Optimus and I will tear their asses to f*****g threads. As for Nicholas his a*s better hope that she doesn't endure any more pain because of him than it will become personal. Nobody hurt what is mine." He yells

Gage nods his head. "I'll call my guy first thing in the morning. Maybe he can tell us if Nicholas was aware of this f****d deal before he started keeping his damn wolf calm by hanging around her. If so that was f*****g foul"

Shane hits the wall and walks into his bedroom.

Dimitri looks at Gage "Alpha Nicholas better hope that his a*s wasn't behind that f****d up s**t. If so we might be looking at war."

"That's for damn sure. It seems that our Alpha and Optimus just calmed Winter and her wolf." Gage is looking at Patrice his mate walking toward him with a bottle of water, a glass of Cranberry Pomegranate, and a turkey on rye sandwich.

"The Alpha asked Tonya for these for Winter. Since my Mate ran off I thought that I would bring it so I can see him" Patrice kisses Gage's cheek.

"Everything has cooled down. We're just waiting for the Shane and Winter to get settled in for the night." Gage looks at Shane's bedroom door that is opening up.

Shane walks out of the door in a pair of black pajama pants. "Thank you," he takes the tray from her and walks into Winter's bedroom.

Patrice is looking at the Alpha wondering "what in the hell is going on" She sees Harper and Parker walk out of the room.

“She’s resting. I have to inform the_ her father about this incident.” Harper and Parker walk down the hall.

Patrice, Gage, and Dimitri are looking at the twins.

“Father wasn’t what she was about to say” Dimitri shakes his head.

Gage looks at him. “No, it wasn’t. But let’s call it a night.”

In the bedroom. Shane is helping Winter drink some juice “Star Eyes you need to eat even if it’s only a few bites. That took a lot out of you.”

Winter drank a few sips and ate half of the sandwich. She slides down in the bed. Shane lay down beside her and wraps his arms around her. “Get some sleep. I got you, baby.” He kisses the back of her head.

King Reese hangs up from Harper and throws the phone into the wall. Ethan looks at him “I take it that whatever my daughter said didn’t agree with you too while.”

“Not at all. That bastard was screwing a she-wolf and hurt my daughter again.” The King turns to look at him. “Have you managed to find anything out?” Reese is looking at his broken phone on the floor.

Ethan hands Reese a new phone that he always keeps in his pocket. The King has a habit of throwing his phone when he’s angry. “Yes, and you’re going to dislike it just as much.” He goes on to tell Reese that Nicholas rejected Winter so that he can have Morlock’s pack. But he’s sure that Irving is behind the deal.

“That’s one of the reasons I never wanted my kids to be at any of the events. Because of greedy mutherfuckers like those. It seems that she didn’t have enough assets to suit Irving.” Reese sits down and looks at Ethan. “Just think if he would have known who my daughter was he more than likely try to take advantage of her and the crown. As for Nicholas, I’m not happy with him one damn bit.

“Well now have you two heard the news? It seems that our old friend is finally about to be the Queen.” Holly a 5’8 grey-eyed blonde shoulder-length young lady yells as soon as she walks into the apartment.

Two more blondes are sitting in the living room watching tv.

Mimi laughs “It seems that it’s time to make good on a promise. I have been waiting to k**l those three bitches every since Winter beat my a*s in front of the entire pack. She made a damn fool out of me”

“Don’t tell me that we’re crashing that b***h birthday party?’ Beckie glances at Mimi

“Hell yeah, Winter is mine You two can decide between Harper and Parker on who will k**l who.” Mimi sits up looking at her Beckie ” Once I think about it we won’t be crashing it. After all, if you remember Winter gave us an open invitation.”

Mimi as much as I want to see Harper dead. Beckie is right. That could be dangerous” Holly shakes her head. “But count me in”

Beckie stands up and walks to the window then she turns “Okay I’m in. But for the record let me just say that I don’t have a good feeling about this. I don’t want to be on the King’s bad side. Let along on Queen Pilar’s bad side. She can be worst than King Reese as if that’s possible. We all know how she is when it comes to her three mutts of theirs.”

“Yep but neither one can interfere, because we’re going to challenge Winter and her two sidekicks.” Mimi raises her bottle of beer up in front of her. ” To Winter who will die on her crowning day. Her two friends will die right beside her as they should. Bitches we’re coming for you.

The next morning Nicholas and Hayden are in his office when Blake walks in looking at Nicholas. Those bastards weren’t rogues. They were some of Morlock’s pack that didn’t come when the others did. They were the ones that your father agree to stay there to protect the territory there. Since that is your territory now also.”

Nicholas throws his pen on the desk. “I had a feeling that b***h was behind it somehow. I thought that I could have her killed for conspiring with rogues.

Now I'll just have to come up with a different way to get rid of her a*s. Hayden go over there today to meet those assholes. Let them know that if anyone goes against me that I'll k**l their a*s." He looks at Blake. "Have you found Winter yet?"

Blake shakes his head. "The mysterious Winter and her two friends have seemed to have vanished. Their apartment is cleaned and I do mean cleaned. Not even a piece of paper was left. I did speak to the landlord. It seems that a man came there and bought that apartment for Winter from the owner and all of the documents have been destroyed. So there's no way to trace him or her."

Nicholas sits back in this chair. "That's interesting. I wonder who in the hell was this f*****g man. Just who are you Cuddle Bug?" About that time he looks at the door that just swung open.

Taffy storms into the office "Nicholas you and I need to talk" She folds her arms, looking at him.

"Sure. You two keep me posted on what we were discussing." He looks at the two men walking out of his office. Then he looks at her "Now how may I help you?"

She sits down across from his desk. "I'm your Luna whether you like it or not. I'll be treated and respected as one. Don't throw me into the wall again. I want to mark you. So these bitches won't get any f*****g ideas that you not mine."

She sits down across from his desk. "I'm your Luna whether you like it or not. I'll be treated and respected as one. Don't throw me into the wall again. I want to mark you. So these bitches won't get any f*****g ideas that you not mine."

He chuckles, leans close to his desk, and looks her in her eyes. "Let's get everything on the table. You're not my Luna, you're a Luna by a deal only. I will throw you anywhere I damn well, please to. If you pull that r**e s**t again I'll have your conniving a*s killed. I'll never wear your mark on me. The only reason why Wilder and I marked you was so that our true mate wouldn't feel any more pain. Wilder doesn't have any feeling for Tunic just as I don't have any for you. I've scheduled an appointment with the pack doctor for next week. Your a*s better hope that you're pregnant. Stay far away from me as possible. Now you've dismissed" Nicholas points at the door.

Taffy looks at him in disbelief

“I said that your dismissed” Nicholas looks at his computer.

Taffy walks out of his office. She calls her mother.

“Phone conversation”

Penelope: Hello darling

Taffy: Mother this is awful. I don't like it here.

Penelope: Well that's too bad. Nicholas has our pack now. So, you, my dear are stuck there. Didn't the attack get you what you wanted?

Taffy: Not really. He was moaning that dame b***h name. He calls her Cuddle Bug. When he came to he threw me into the damn wall. Not once but twice. at least when I woke up I was marked.

Penelope: We'll just have to come up with a plan. For now, you have to do your best to win him over. I have to go now. I'm going shopping for a dress for the Queen's party.

“End of call”

Taffy hangs the phone up, thinking about a way to get Nick to sleep with her.”

“It seems that I was right your mother has been helping you. But I have a feeling that you're so s**t out of luck my son would never love or want you.” Sabrina laughs as she walks away. She had heard Taffy's phone conversation.

Taffy mentally screams and jumps up and down several times. “He will love me. But it doesn't really matter if he does. Because I wear his mark and not that damn Winter.” She rubs the mark on her neck thinking “Why didn't he tell me about the party at the palace”

Winter wakes up wrapped in Shane's arms. She smiles, thinking “how good it feels to wake up with him.” Shane kisses the back of her head. “Good morning Star Eyes. How are you feeling?” He tightens his hold on her.

“A lot better, thank you for being here for me.” She rubs his arms.

“I’ll always be here for you. Tonight there is something important that I want to talk to you about. But first I want to ask if you will attend the new Queen’s party with me. It’s next week.” Shane buries his head into her neck and sniffs her.

Winter closes her eyes. “I would love to be by your side. There is something that I need to tell you tonight also”

” Okay, I’m going to be the envy of every man at the party. I’ll have Dimitri take you wherever you need to go and buy everything that you need.” Shane is still buried into her neck.

“There’s no need for that Parker, Harper, and I were already planning to go shopping today.” Winter opens her eyes looking out the window.

Shane is about to say something but Gage is telling him through their link “that he needs to talk to him. That it’s important.” Star Eyes. I had planned on having breakfast with you this morning. But Gage just informed me that important has come up.”

“Go ahead. I’ll have breakfast with the twins.” She turns over to look at him.

Shane looks into her eyes, thinking “I can get used to waking up with her beside me.” He leans closer to her, but a knock on the door stops him. ” I better go” He kisses her forehead.

She smiles. “Okay, see you in a few”

He winks at her as he slides out of bed. When he opens the door Harper and Parker say “good morning” and walk past him. He turns to look at the three ladies. The twins are hugging Winter.

Downstairs Gage and Dimitri have been in Shane’s office for almost an hour waiting on him. Shane walked into his office thinking that this meeting is about Nicholas. But much to his surprise when Gage starts telling him about a rogue named Ernest. He and Shane were friends a long time ago, but Ernest’s father Eddie committed a crime. So Copper banishes Eddie and his family. After that, his father committed suicide and his family became rogues. Now Ernest wants to revenge on Cooper and Shane because of the life that he had to endure. After Gage is done he looks at Shane waiting on him to say something.

“Ernest is planning on attacking us soon. It can be at any time. I heard that they have arrived in the city. But has made camp in neutral territory.” Dimitri leans back in his chair and folds his arms.

“I knew that it was going to happen one day. Ernest never kept his hatred for us a secret. His a*s better not pick tonight to attack. I don’t want anything to interfere when I ask Star Eyes to be my mate.” Shane is looking out the window at Winter, Harper, and Parker sitting on the patio having breakfast.

Options

Parker and Harper keep looking at Winter a little concerned. Winter is looking across the yard while drinking a glass of strawberry- cucumber juice. She looks at the juice and smiles, thinking “McDreamy remembered. “Stop looking at me like that. I’m fine. It wasn’t as if I wasn’t expecting it.” She turns to look at the twins.

“That bastard. How could Nick do that to you?” Parker hits the table

Harper leans closer to Winter. “Let’s go back and k**l all of their asses. It’s not like anyone can blame you or do anything to you. After all, you’re the Princess and the next Queen.”

Winter takes a deep breath. “As much as I would love a good k**l right now. It’s not worth it. What happened to everything happens for a reason?” She looks at Harper

“I know that’s what I said. But some bodily harm would help. Hell, might even make you feel better. I know it would make me and Parker feel good as hell. ” Harper nods her head. “There’s something else on your mind.”

“Shane said that it’s something that he wants to discuss with me tonight. He also asked me to attend my party with him. I have to tell him who I am. It doesn’t feel right.” Winter is looking at an older handsome image of Shane and a beautiful blacked-haired woman coming their way looking at her smiling. It’s Shane’s parents Cooper and Ariel.

“Here she is” Ariel wraps her arms around Winter’s neck.

“Now stand up and let us get a look at you” Cooper kisses the top of Winter’s head.

Ariel nods her head smiling. "We see why our son is on cloud nine."

"Yes, it seems that his love has finally returned home" Cooper smiles looking at her.

Parker and Harper are looking at the couple hugging Winter.

"Now sit down and finish eating your breakfast. We just had to come out here to see you. We have a lot of things to do" Ariel kisses Winter's cheek.

Cooper takes Ariel's hand. "Yes. Our son has given us a special task to do for tonight" Cooper winks at Winter.

"Come on here. You're talking too much. You'll ruin the surprise." Ariel leads him back to the house.

"It seems that your McDreamy wants you to be his forever. The way he was holding on to you last night I have a feeling that he's about to ask you an important question." Harper points at her with her fork.

Winter smiles thinking about him. Then she stops smiling and shakes her head repeatedly.

"What?" The twin yells

"I slept with Nicky." She whispers yell, looking at them.

Taffy is sitting at the table alone eating breakfast. She's waiting for Nicholas to join her. But he nor his parents has come in. "Where are these damn people at?" She mumbles as she finishes eating.

She walks into the foyer. She smiles when she sees three women carrying some beautiful gowns upstairs. Taffy is overjoyed thinking that the gowns are for her. She runs upstairs behind the three women. But only to see them walking into Sabrina and Irving's bedroom. "I'm sure that there are some in my room for me" She walks into her room. After searching both closets. She cussed and is disappointed when she come up empty-handed. "This is some bullshit" She yells walking out of the room.

"What's bullshit?" Nicholas walks out of his mother's room. He looks at her up and down.

She folds her arms. "Where is my gown for the Queen's party?" She points and looks toward his mother's room.

He smirks "Oh I see. Well, I take it that it's still in the store since you haven't bought one." Nicholas starts to walk away, but then he stops. "Make sure that it's decent. We can't let the Queen know the true you." He walks downstairs.

She's walking behind him. "I'm your Luna. You're supposed to financially support me. That includes my wardrobe."

Nicholas shakes his head as he continues to walk down the stairs. "That wasn't included in the deal. So you're on your own."

Taffy mentally screams and mumbles "He can't treat me like this"

He's met by Hayden and they walk to his office. "Where's Blake?" Nicholas sits down behind his desk.

"He's dealing with my twisted sister. She's determined to support Taffy in this f****d up obscene shit." Hayden sits down. "We still haven't heard anything about Winter's or her two friends' whereabouts. Why are you so set on looking for her?" Hayden is looking at him confused.

"I just need to make sure that she's okay." He sits back in his chair thinking about all the time they spent together. He's smiling until he hears his father in the hall talking to Rusty. Nicholas looks at Hayden. "I'll let him enjoy his victory for now. But I'm coming at him strong as hell. When I'm done with that greedy a*s bastard he'll wish that he was never born. The same damn thing with Loose Legs and her damn parents." He hits his desk.

Hayden nods his head looking at Blake walk into the room.

Blake points at Hayden. "If your damn sister keeps hanging around that conniving witch I'll reject her a*s. I can't and won't have a mate that is against the Alpha. For some strange reason, I have a feeling her a*s knew what Taffy and her damn parents had planned."

Nicholas leans up in his chair. "If Shonda goes against me you won't have a chance to reject her. Because I'll include her in with the others that are on my k**l list."

Irving and Rusty are in his office. He's still upset about Morlock and Taffy tricking him. "If I didn't have his f****g pack and we weren't allies I'll rip his damn head off. All of these damn years he has portrayed his daughter as Ms. Innocent. Did you know that she was so free-giving?" He yells

Rusty nods his head. "Yep hell my son has been with her. He's not the only one. I tried to warn you about him a few years back. But you were so headstrong about mating the Alpha with the likes of her. So I said f**k it and shut the hell up."

Irving flops down in his chair and mumbles. "Loose Legs Taffy. I sure as hell hope the King hasn't heard about her shenanigans. That would put a damper on the image of my pack"

"Don't you mean your son's pack? If memory serves me correct, this pack is no longer yours." Sabrina walks into the office. She looks at Rusty and points to the door.

Rusty bows to her as he walks out of the office.

"I thought you were trying on some gowns or whatever?" He sits back, looking at her with a smirk.

She sits down. "I'm sitting here looking at a delusional son of a b***h. Nicholas is the Alpha now. You're just a has-been arrogant a*****e of an Alpha. If you spend one dime on Taffy. You'll regret it. I have always kept my mouth shut when it came to the way you ran the pack. But you crossed the line when you interfered with our son's future. So get used to me riding your smug a*s." Sabrina stands up. "I and Honey both despise you just as much as Nicholas does."

"s**t" he yells sweeping all the papers on his desk on the floor with his hands.

Ernest and his men are camping out in the woods in neutral territory. Most of them have been drinking every since they arrive. Ernest has been staring in the direction of Bravecrest Shadows. Noah sits on the ground beside him. He passes him a bottle of whiskey. "We have been planning this for years. Hell, I'm looking forward to living there."

Ernest takes a swig of the whiskey. “Don’t count our victory yet. Shane, Gage, and Dimitri aren’t pussies. We’ll have one hell of a fight on our hands. So don’t underestimate either of them or their warriors. Them mutherfuckers trained more than any other pack that I heard of besides the royal pack.”

Noah nods his head also looking toward Shane’s pack. “When do we go in?”

“Soon brother, soon” He turns the bottle up.

After dinner, Shane and Cooper are on the patio looking toward neutral territory. He has been telling his father about Irving and Morlock. Also, about Nicholas rejecting Winter and the pain she suffered last night. “We’re ready for those bastards and anyone else that comes after us.” Shane pats his father’s shoulder. “I just wished that Star Eyes was officially mine before they attack.”

“Damn I can’t believe that Irving is still so gluttonous. After all of these damn years, he’s still a snotty bastard.” Cooper hands Shane a beer. “I’m sorry about everything that Winter went through. I know that you loved Jackie because she was your mate. But now you have a chance to love and be with the one that you have loved since you were a young lad. I remember when you told me that you were going to mate with Winter. You were so mad when I explain to you that the Moon Goddess designing you a mate. At least now you have a second chance to be with her. Your mother and I have made sure that everything is as you asked. Now go get your mate, your Luna.” Coop looks toward the house.

Shane takes a deep breath. “Wish me luck”

“Son you know I do. But for some reason, I don’t believe that you’ll need it. Go get your mother and my daughter-in-law” Cooper is looking at Ariel walking out of the house.

Shane takes another deep breath before he walks away. His mother stops him, she kisses his cheek. “She’s and the twin is in the den. The living room is ready. The rain is coming in. I hope it doesn’t spoil your night.”

“The only thing that can spoil my night is if Star Eyes says no” He walks into the house.

Winter, Harper, and Parker are talking about the gowns that they bought today. Harper is about to say something but stops. She sees Shane standing in the doorway dressed in black jeans and a black tee-shirt.

He's looking at Winter smiling and thinking "Star Eyes please don't turn me down."

Winter turns to see what Harper is looking at. She smiles when she sees that it's Shane.

"Go on now " Harper points at him with her head.

Parker pat Winter's leg."Go get your man"

"Okay, I'm going in" Winter whispers as she stands up.

The twin giggles.

Shane's eyes are glued to her as she's walking toward him.

Winter is wearing a sexy yellow floral print sleeveless Bandeau with a matching long maxi style skirt and yellow thong sandals.

Shane extends his hand to her. Winter lays her hand in his as he leans over to kiss her cheek. He doesn't waste any time leading her into the living room. They're standing in the middle of the living room. "Dance with me first." He gently pulls her into him. As Hero by Enrique Iglesias starts playing. Winter lays her head on his chest as they start dancing.

Nicholas leans up in his chair. "If Shonda goes against me you won't have a chance to reject her. Because I'll include her in with the others that are on my k**l list."

Let me be your hero

Would you dance, if I asked you to dance?

Would you run, and never look back?

Would you cry, if you saw me cryin'?

And would you save my soul tonight?

Would you tremble, if I touched your lips?

Would you laugh?

Oh, please, tell me this

Now, would you die for the one you loved?

Hold me in your arms tonight

After the song is over he looks into her eyes. "Star Eyes I'll never let you go again. I'll fight what and whoever to keep you because without you there's no me. I refuse to be without you again. I love you, I've always loved you. May I make you mine?"

"Oh McDreamy, you don't know how many times I have dreamed about this night. But I'm not pure anymore. You deserved better." She runs out the double patio doors into the pouring rain.

Shane runs behind her, catches her hand, and pulls her into him looking into her eyes again. "I don't care about that. I'm not him and I'll never be him. Nor will I hurt you. You know what we had and have, love beyond what the Moon Goddess's destiny is meant to be. You and me together for our forever. Star Eyes let me be your hero and mate"

"I'll love to be your mate, my handsome McDreamy" She nods her head.

Shane leans closer to her lips, he licks her top lips. Winter opens her mouth giving him access as he slides his tongue inside her mouth and entwines their tongue. Both let out loud moans as the rain comes down harder. Shane picks Winter up bridal style in the rain walking to a secluded area of the yard. It's where the two of them use to have picnics when they were younger.

Winter smiles when they walk into a closed-in cabana with a king-size bed. It's decorated with rainbow roses and candles. He put her down beside the bed before he undresses her. "Damn Star Eyes." He's looking at her while she's unzipping his pants and letting his pants drop to the floor. Winter slides her shirt over his head. Shane picks her up lays her on the bed and hovers over her.

He kisses her lips and smiles as he trails down to her n****s caressing and licking each one giving equal attention. Winter moans as he continues to go

down further while holding her hands. His face is between her legs. "mine" he whispers as dives into his prize licking and s*****g between hard and soft long licks. Shane moves his tongue inside her wet core, moving it faster and deeper. Winter moans and squirms trying to free her hands. But Shane isn't letting go. She closes her eyes moaning as her juices explode into his mouth. He licks her c**t and kisses it. Shane licks his lips as he slides up her. She opens her eyes looks at him and rolls him onto his back. Winter straddles him, he pushes his long wide shaft inside her. They both moans as she moves her body. His arms are around her waist, he sits up taking her left n****e into his mouth, gently s*****g on it. He lays his head on her b****t "Star Eyes your mine" He moans and pushes up inside her harder. Winter moans his name with every hip movement and scratches his back. Shane pulls her down on his shaft harder and harder. The harder she comes down on him, the harder he thrusts into her. Winter and Shane moan each other names in sync and reach their climax.

They look into each other eyes, he pecks her lips. Shane and Winter extend their canines and move closer to each other necks. Their canines sink into each other necks and moan. After they extract their canines and lick each other wounds closed. He flips her over on her back and kisses her. "I love kissing you" he whispers on her lips after he releases them. "I love you" He wraps his arms around her looking into her face. He's pulling her closer to him as if that is possible.

"I love you, too" She gives him a peck on his lips. "I need to tell you something. You didn't give me a chance earlier."

He kisses her forehead. " Before you tell me I want to hear you say that you accept me. I Alpha Shane Justice Atkinson accept Winter as my Mate and Luna."

"I Princess Winter Pilar Firewalker accept Alpha Shane Justice Atkinson as my Mate, my Prince, and my future King."She looks at him waiting on a reaction.

Shane leans his head back a little, looking at her. "Ah, Star Eyes did you say Firewalker? As in King Reese Firewalker."

Winter nods her head. "Yes, that's my father."

"So you're the new Queen?" He's still leaning back looking at her.

“That would be me. So that makes you the new King.” Winter’s looking at her mark on his neck thinking “Damn, that’s beautiful. Maybe because it’s on my true love.”

Shane looks at his mark on her neck and sees a crown over his wolf. “Okay, okay, I can handle this. As long as you’re beside me I can deal with this.” He kisses her thinking, “Star Eyes, I don’t care who or what you are. One thing for sure you’re mine. Nothing else matters.”

Options

Early the next morning Shane is propped up on one hand watching Winter sleeping. They made love though out the night. “I can’t believe Star Eyes is finally mine. I had no idea that she’s the Princess.” He’s thinking still looking at her stirring around. As soon as she opens her eyes Shane’s lips are on hers. “Good morning Star Eyes, I can’t get enough of you” He whispers as he slides on top of her.

“Good morning” Winter moans while wrapping her legs around him.

She and Shane are moaning and moving their bodies in rhythm. He raises up to his knees with his arms wrapped around her, pulling her into him. Shane lays his head on her breasts and thrusts her harder. Winter moans louder and moans his name as she reaches her high. Shane is still thrusting her. “I coming, Star_” he moans and grunts as he fills her full of his seed. Shane lays down with her on top of him. He kisses the top of her head. “I love you Star Eyes” he closes his eyes.

“I love you too McDreamy” Winter kisses his chest and closes her eyes.

Hours later Parker, Harper, Gage, and Dimitri are on the patio. All are looking in the direction that the cabana is in.

“Damn they have been out there all night and most of the day. Do you think they’re still alive?” Gage scratches his head still looking toward the woods.

Dimitri, Harper, and Parker laugh. Harper takes her phone out of her pocket to text her mate, Ace.

“Yes, I’m sure that Winter isn’t a Praying Mantises. She didn’t eat her McDreamy” Parker smiles looking at Shane walking out of the woods with Winter on his back. “See he’s safe and sound.” She laughs.

“By the way, they’re smiling I take it that they’re Mates.” Dimitri is looking at the huge smile on his Alpha’s face.

Harper laughs at the two men.

“Good afternoon, “Shane and Winter say in unison looking at the four of them.

“Okay tell us that you two are finally Mates? “Gage yells

Shane laughs “Yes, Star Eyes and I are officially Mates. We also have a few announcements to make later this evening.”

“I know that isn’t a Ferris wheel,” Winter yells pointing at some of the pack members installing it.

“Yes, it is.” He pats her b**t. She’s still on his back.

She leans over and kisses his cheek. “Gage, you and Dimitri don’t forget to stop it when we’re at the top of it. So the handsome Alpha can steal a few kisses.”

Everyone laugh.

“I told you two that she knew.” Shane looks at Gage and Dimitri, “meet me in my office in thirty minutes.” He makes two steps. “Make it an hour instead.”

Gage shakes his head. “There goes one happy a*s Alpha”

Morlock was at the meeting when Hayden came over yesterday. He’s trying to figure out where did Nicholas and Irving come up with the idea that the men that were left there would betray them. He sits behind his desk and keeps thinking about that. Penelope walks into his office. “Well, it seems that things aren’t going so smoothly for our daughter.”

“That’s to be expected after all the young Alpha was blindsided. Hell, I wouldn’t be happy over this deal either. But he’ll adjust. Now regarding this party for the new Queen. Since we don’t officially have a pack maybe we shouldn’t attend.” Morlock is tapping his desk.

She looks at him as if he has lost his mind “We have to attend. It’s the event of the year. I am looking forward to seeing what the new Queen looks like.

Since King Reese and Queen Pilar have always been so secretive about their kids.” Penelope kisses the top of his head.

Morlock laughs. “Okay, we’ll attend this event of the year as you call it. The only thing I ask is not to go overboard with her birthday present. ” he picks up the invitation. “Anything monogram is out of the question. Hell, it doesn’t even have our new Queen’s name on it.”

Penelope smile. “Since our daughter is the new Luna. We’ll buy her gown as a mating gift.”

“That’s fine.” He nods his head. “Do you have any idea why Alpha Nicholas sent his Delta here with that very strong warning?” He looks at her.

“Nope, none at all” she walks out of the room as fast as she can.

Morlock narrows his eyes looking at her as she rushes out ‘ I’m not stupid. Yes, I have spoiled you and our daughters But I’m not stupid. I know that you and Taffy were behind that damn visit yesterday. Now I need to find out what the hell have you two done”

Nicholas has been online researching most of the morning. Taffy walks into the room. “Nicky”

“Don’t call me that” He doesn’t look at her.

She huffs “Nicky I mean Nick. Why do you hate me?”

He looks at her. “Taffy I have never liked you. Even when we were kids. That feeling never changed once we grew older. So stop acting as if my disliking you is something new. I have seen the way you maneuver people. You’re a bully and you con your way into my life. Caused me to lose my mate. Hell, you f****d up my life. I should have told my father to go straight to hell. But he pulled the one damn card that he knew would get me. So here we are. Get used to being treated like this. It won’t get any better.” He looks back at his computer.

“When are you moving into our bedroom? The members will be talking soon.” She yells

He chuckles. "This wrench hasn't heard a damn word that I said. Never."

Taffy sits down in front of his desk. "How am I supposed to get pregnant if we don't share the same bed?"

"We don't have to share beds for you to conceive a pup. Now leave my office. I have a lot of work to do before I leave." He waves her away.

"Just where are you going? I know you better now be looking for that damn b***h Winter." she stands up, putting her hands on her hips and looking at him.

"K**l her. No f*****g body talk about Rieka and Winter" Wilder growls in Nicholas's head. Nicholas is walking over to her. Taffy tries to step back but two hands go around her neck. "Don't ever call Winter that or anything else ever. As a matter of fact, I don't ever want to hear her name come out of that filthy mouth of yours. Do I make myself clear," He squeezes her neck a little, but not enough to cause him and Wilder much pain. Just enough to let Taffy know that he doesn't have a problem with hurting in any way when it comes to Winter.

She's nodding her head, looking at him with her eyes bugged.

"Good now get the hell out of my office." He releases her neck. One more thing. Don't ever question my going and comings."

Blake and Hayden are standing in the doorway looking at them. Taffy runs past them.

"I doubt if she'll ever learn a damn thing" Blake sits down.

"Listen to this. Yesterday when I was having a heart-to-heart chat with those men at Morlock's. He was there. By the expression that was on his face. His a*s didn't have a clue about those damn men coming here. But his damn mate kept peeping out the window. " Hayden looks at Nicholas.

Nicholas rubs his chin and nods his head. "If any of those bastard try one dame thing k**l them where they f*****g stand. Let's keep an eye on Penelope my mother has always said that she's a conniving b***h that keeps a tight leash on Morlock. That must be where her daughter gets that s**t from."

“What do you want us to do with her if she does do something?” Blake looks at him confused

“K**I her a*s. The same goes for her daughter. Wilder and I will feel the pain for a few but we’ll live. ” Nicholas sits back in his chair. Something on the computer screen catches his eye. I”m getting closer to bringing your a*s down” He smiles “I”m going to enjoy the hell out of that day.”

Upstairs in her bedroom, Taffy is pacing at the foot of her bed. “That damn man tried to k**I me. Nick really tried to k**I me” She rubs her neck “All because of that b***h. What does he mean we don’t have to share a bed for me to get pregnant” She flops down on the bed. “After I get pregnant his feelings will change toward me. Our pup will bring us closer” Taffy’s looking at her phone vibrating. She picks it up and reads the text. It’s her mother wanting her to go shopping for gowns for the Queen’s party. “Oh, hell yea” She picks up her purse and walks out the door. “I need to talk with her anyway about getting rid of this Winter b***h”

Outside in the yard, Irving and Rusty are walking around.”Man, when are you going to let that bullshit between you and Cooper go? It has been almost twenty-three years.” Rusty stops walking looking at him

“Not until one of us is in a million f*****g pieces or in the damn ground.” Irving is looking at Sabrina. She’s on the patio talking to women pack members.

“s**t man. You still ended up with a beautiful, intelligent mate. Hell Sabrina’s even a damn Alpha just as Ariel” Rusty is now looking at Sabrina.

“True but she’s not Ariel. I don’t give a damn who I have to hurt or k**I in order to take Cooper and his damn son down. Ariel should have chosen me instead of that bastard. I was the better man for her.” Irving is clenching his fist.

Rusty looks at Irving as if he’s looking at a stranger. “You both ended up with your true mates. It’s better than what Nicholas ended up with. Hell, he despises the hell out of the girl and you. All because you want revenge on a man for going on with his life. Hell, he and Ariel are happy as hell. Here you are making your mate hate the hell out of you. Let’s not forget your son. But you do you.” Rusty walks off, thinking “Damn fool.”

Winter is in her and Shane's bedroom. Her aunt moved her things into his room during the night Winter is braiding her hair into her signature style. That is one braid to the right side. Harper and Parker are sitting on the sofa in the sitting area of the bedroom. They also see that Winter is communicating with someone through the link. Winter laughs as she's walking over to join them.

"I had to let my father know that I disobeyed the one rule that he had given me. I knew when I accepted Nicholas's rejection that it wasn't going to break our bond. Because I didn't say my true identity. I couldn't go against my father's rule. When McDreamy and I accepted one another last night I wanted him and my mating to be true. So I told him who I am. McDreamy didn't care about any of that. He only wants me. Father seems to be happy as hell. I heard some yahoos and a couple of finally." Win smiles "Last night was so amazing. Now let's get down to business. The Gorgons sisters that I gave an open invitation to my crowning. Hopefully, Mimi has grown out of her hatred for me. But I seriously doubt it so just in case she hasn't. You two need to be aware of your surroundings. Because wherever Mimi is Holly and Beckie will be lurking around"

"All three are such fools. What was that you use to call them?" Harper squeaks her yes trying to remember.

"Medusa and her two pets. Brutus and Nero" Winter sits down beside Parker.

Parker rubs Winter's mark and hugs her. "It's beautiful. I'm so happy for you".

"Thank you. Now we need to get you two home to your mates. Before Bronson and Ace have my head on a chopping block." She's looking at Harper taking their pictures.

The twins laugh.

In Shane's office, he's meeting with his father, uncle, Gage, and Dimitri. All four men are looking at him smiling. "What's with the goofy smiles?" Shane points at each one with his ink pen.

"Nothing we're just happy to see that you're happy. You have your Star Eyes." His father looks around the room at the others. All of them are nodding their heads.

"Star Eyes" Shane smiled. "I am happy as hell." He looks at his Uncle. "Did you know who Star Eyes was all this time?"

“Yes, I did. But I was ordered not to tell anyone. But it all worked out as it should have.” Clayton smiles.

“Who is your Star Eyes?” His father is looking at him confused.

“Tell us” Dimitri and Gage yell

Shane sits back in his chair. “It seems that my beautiful mate is Princess Winter Firewalker. The new Queen. So there will be some major changes in all of our lives.”

Cooper, Gage, and Dimitri are looking at him with their mouth open.

Shane ignores them and keeps talking “When word gets around that I have a new Luna and that she is the new Queen those assholes will be coming out of the woodwork. Let’s make sure that no one gets to her. Now, how close are Ernest and his fools?” He’s looking up at Gage.

Gage is standing beside him looking at Winter’s mark on his neck. “Damn you have a gold crown over her wolf. “You’re the new King.” Gage looks at Shane as if it’s just sinking in.

Dimitri shakes his head, looking at Gage. “About a mile out from our border

“Yes, so it seems. I still can’t believe it.” Shane stands up walking out of the office. “I’m taking my beautiful Mate for a ride on the Ferris wheel. Tell everyone to be ready for those sons of bitches. I don’t want any of them left alive.” He walks into the hall. He smiles when he sees Winter walking toward him. Shane winks at her and raises his hands.

She runs into his arms. “I thought you had forgotten about me”

“Never Star Eyes, never. Are you ready for our ride?” He kisses the top of her head.

She kisses his chest and nods her head.

When they walk outside his pack lowers their heads and howls at the couple. Most of them grew up there. So they are well aware of Shane and Winter’s love for each other.

Sandra walks over and hands Winter a candy apple. Winter laugh looking at Shane. “You’re spoiling me”

He winks at her “Yes but you’re mine to spoil.” He helps her into the seat.

She lays her head on his shoulder. “Perfect. These couple of days we have shared has been so amazing”

He wraps his arms around her. “I hope that I can make every day amazing for you.” The Ferris wheel comes to an abrupt stop “It seems that the fellas remembered what you said.”

“Perfect” Winter leans closer to his lips and nips his bottom lip. Shane takes control and slides his tongues into her mouth, s*****g on her tongue. He releases her lips “s**t the bastards are here. Damn it. Gage and everyone else’s is on their way to the border.” Shane looks at the ground and then at Winter standing up in the seat.

She jumps out of the seat and dives headfirst, shifting into Rieka, her large white wolf. Rieka lands on all four. She looks up at him.

“Hell yeah, that’s my kind of woman,” Shane yells as he jumps and shifts in his huge black wolf. Optimus licks Rieka’s head then they run toward the border.

When Optimus and Rieka reach the border Optimus walks behind a tree to shift. Shane slides a pair of shorts on. He’s wondering why Rieka hasn’t shifted. They start walking to join their pack. She shifts as they reach their pack. Shane nods his head and smiles looking at fully dressed Winter. He takes her hand as they walk in front of the pack.

Ernest and Noah are in their human form standing in front of hundreds of rogues that are in their wolf form.

“So you finally got the nerves up to come here.” Shane’s looking at Ernest. He sees that Ernest’s eyes are fixed on Winter. “Hey, mutherfucker did you bring your a*s here to fight or to admire my Luna? Hell, I can’t be mad at you for looking, after all, my Star Eyes is beautiful.” He looks at her and winks

Winter shakes her head and winks at him.

“Damn. I like that” Shane rubs his chin, still looking at her.

Ernest clears his throat. “We’re still here.”

“Thanks for reminding me. My thoughts are my Star Eyes. Tonight is a special night for us. So let’s just get this bullshit over with.” Shane looks at Ernest. “It’s a shame that you two bastards will die so young over some stupid s**t that was caused by your father’s greediness.”

“f**k you and your father” Noah points at Shane

“Oh he’s so mine” Winter looks at Noah

Shane smirks looking at Noah shifting. ” As you wish. I can never deny you of anything. K**l the mutherfuckers”

“My pleasure” Winter pecks his lips while shifting.

Shane smiles as he shifts.

Optimus lets out a loud growl looking at the rogues running toward them. His pack charges at the rogues. Optimus and Rieka are running in the direction that Ernest and Noah’s wolf is in.

Dimitri wolf Remus has a wolf in his mouth crunching on his neck. He spits the wolf out looking at Lexi, his mate Yolanda’s wolf. She’s clawing a rogue’s chest.

Optimus is fighting one of the rogues that’s standing between him and Ernest. Optimus swings his sharp claw across the wolf’s throat, slashing it. He turns to look for Rieka. He sees her with her teeth sunk into a wolf’s stomach then she drops him to the ground.

Sabra, Gage’s wolf slings a wolf into a tree and clamps down on another wolf’s head, ripping it off. Ptolemy his mate is growling as she’s shaking a wolf that’s in her mouth. The wolf only howls for a few minutes. Ptolemy runs over to the wolf that Sabre threw the wolf tries to stand up. Ptolemy swings her claw across the wolf’s back, cutting it with each swing. The wolf falls to the ground.

The twin wolves Magik and Mystic are fighting side by side. Both have already killed several wolves. Now Magik has a wolf back leg’ in her mouth. Mystic has the same wolf by his front legs. They look up at each other and run in the opposite direction. The wolf whines for a second before being ripped apart.

Optimus and Ernest's wolf are standing face to face growling at each other. Ernest snaps at Optimus. Optimus tilts his head a little to the left. Then he shakes it and lets out a long loud growl before he rams the wolf. Ernest wolf flies in the air and lands on his back. The wolf jumps up and growls looking at Optimus coming at him full speed. The wolf runs toward Optimus and tries to jump over him. Optimus jumps up catching the wolf by his head, clamping down it, and ripping his head off. Optimus looks at Rieka. She's sitting down looking at Noah's wolf running. As if she's giving him a running start.

Once Noah's wolf is close to the line. Rieka starts running at the wolf, she jumps in the air and turns two somersaults landing on Noah's back. She sinks his teeth into the back of the wolf's. The wolf is slowing down and whining. Until he collapses. Rieka releases the wolf's neck and spits out half of the wolf's neck.

Optimus runs over to her. He licks her face and then walks around her several time looking to see if she's has been hurt. Once he sees that she's unharmed. He licks her face again and wags his tail. Reika rubs up against him and lays her head on his back.

Options

While trying on gowns Taffy has been telling her mother how mean Nicholas and Wilder are to her and Tunic. Also that Wilder refuses to talk to Tunic and always tells her that he and Nick only has one mate and that's Winter. Taffy goes into details about the night Nicholas was drunk from whiskey and wolfbane. He said that he would never sleep with her.

After listening to her daughter complaining. "It seems that we will have to give Alpha Nick a little push. Just leave it to mommy. Here try this. Put a little in whatever he's drinking." She hands Taffy a small bag pouch that contains a white powder. "A lady always has to be prepared for the unexpected. After consuming this he's yours for a couple of to do with how and whatever you want. Now, this would look great on you. Yes, you'll even make the new Queen wish that she's you." Penelope is holding up a red strapless mini dress.

"Mother, Nicholas said for me to dress decently. I don't believe he would approve of this. " Taffy shakes her head, but it's smiling. " But it's definitely me."

Her mother takes her hand leading her to the fitting room. "Trust me this will get Nicholas and Wilder stirred up"

After trying on the dress, Taffy agrees with her mother regarding wearing the dress to the ball. All she can think of is getting Nicolas to have s*x with her. She doesn't care what anyone else thinks.

When Taffy returns home she's met by Nicholas. He looks at the garment bag. "I assume that you chose a dress that's presentable. You and I have somewhere to be in a few minutes." Nicholas is walking into the den to join his mother.

"Okay, what should I wear?" A smiling Taffy is

"There is no need to change. What you have on is fine" He doesn't look at her.

She smiles as she runs upstairs, thinking. "Nicky is taking me out. I wonder where. He must be planning a picnic by the lake since I don't have to get dressed up for the occasion. Taffy doesn't waste any time hanging the dress up and running back down the stairs. She's stopped by Kirby and Shonda. "Girls I can't talk right now. Nicky is taking me out" Taffy yells and chuckles, running into the den.

Sabrina and Nicholas are sitting across from each other talking very low. She's only nodding her head listening to her son then she burst out laughing. "Oh yes, I agree with you one-hundred percent. While you are out I have a feeling that I need to check into something." Sabrina's thinking and looking at Taffy standing in the doorway."Who knows what foolish that dame mother has installed in that worthless brain of yours."

Nicholas turns around to see who his mother is looking at. "Let's go" He stands up and starts walking out the patio. Taffy is walking behind him still smiling. She runs to catch up with him so that she can walk beside him. Taffy reaches for his hand, only to get it slapped. Nicholas growls "Didn't I tell you not to f*****g touch me?"

Taffy jumps back, looking at him. then she looks at the building that he's walking in. "Why are we here?" She's asking looking at Dr. Clampette."

Nicholas ignores her. "Is everything ready?" He's looking at the doctor and Nurse Nelly.

“Yes Alpha” Dr. Clampette rolls his eyes at Taffy.

“Is what ready?” Taffy yells

Nicholas turns to look at her. “Isn’t the plan for you to conceive quickly? So the good Doctor is going to give you an exam just to make sure that you’re in good health before we proceed. Do you have any objections?”

Taffy shakes her head speed walking past him. He walks behind her into the exam room. She turn around looking at him confused.

“I’ve been betrayed too many times lately. So I’ll be right here during this exam. I can’t trust you to tell me the truth. But don’t worry I won’t look at your body. You don’t have anything that I’m interested in.” Nicholas points at the screen for her to change behind.

She walks behind the screen, more confused by his words. But she hurries to change and to get on the exam table. Dr. Clampette didn’t waste any time examining and running tests on her. He cuts his eyes and frowns at Taffy several times. “Nelly do we have her medical records loaded into our system yet?”

“s**t ” Taffy mumbles

Nicholas hears her. He looks at her then his mind goes on the frowns that the doctor was giving her. He’s wondering what’s wrong.

The Doctor is reading Taffy’s medical records and he shakes his head.

“So Doc are we going to be able to do artificial insemination?” Nicholas walk over to him

Taffy sits looking at him and yells “artificial insemination?”

“Yes, that’s the only we will ever have a pup. So take it or leave it. You can always go back home. The pack will still be mine.” He looks at her

“Nicky, I don’t believe you’re doing this” She’s still looking at him

“Why not, it’s not nearly as bad as you, your parents, and that man that used to be my father did to me. Didn’t I tell you not to call me that? ” He looks back at the doctor. “It’s there a problem with us proceeding with the procedure?”

Doctor Clampette looks at her. “Young lady just how many abortions have you had? From your medical records, it seems to have been quite a few. Some that weren’t done by a profession that your old pack doctor had to treat you for infection. When I examine you I saw some scar tissues that haven’t healed on your human side.”

Nicholas looks at her shaking his head with a huge grin “Answer the good doc”

“I don’t know what that has to do with anything” She’s sliding off the table

“Well, young lady your previous actions have a lot to do with you conceiving a pup. I have to be honest by the look of the scars it’s not looking too good.” Doctor Clampette is looking at an angry woman.

“I’m you Luna and you will address me as Luna” She yells as she’s getting dressed.

“Don’t take your frustration out on Dr. Clampette. All of this is because of your own doing. Doc, I need you to inform me only about the results. I have something to take care of.” Nicholas walks out of the exam thinking “That is the best news that I have had lately. I didn’t want my seed in her a*s”

Inside the house, Sabrina is in Taffy’s room and it’s searching for anything that can help her son. She doesn’t have any idea what she’s looking for but she knows that Taffy and Penelope are up to something. Sabrina is in her closet.”I wonder what this trifling bitch planning on wearing to the party.” She unzips the garment bag. “Oh hell no” She takes the dress out of the bag looking at it. The pouch that Penelope had given Taffy falls on the floor. Sabrina picks it up. “I knew they were up to something.” Sabrina looks at the dress one more time shaking her head. “She’s going to make this pack a laughing stock. I should say something to Nick. s**t maybe just let her make a fool out of herself. But first, let me get rid of whatever this is.” She put the dress back in the bag. Sabrina goes into her bathroom and pours powder into a container. She’s trying to think of what she can put in the pouch for now. She ends up putting body powder in it and rushes back into Taffy’s room and put the pouch back into the garment bag. ” “I’m watching you b***h. You and that damn no good as mate of mine won’t hurt my son again.” Sabrina’s thinking.

Taffy is in the yard sitting in the swing. She still can’t believe that Nick is so disgusted with her that the only way he’ll have a pup with her is through a

procedure. Then it dawns on her that she might not be able to get pregnant. Taffy screams as tears are coming down her cheeks.

Queen Pilar has been hands-on in organizing Winter's party. She's dancing around the hall to This Kiss By Faith Hill

I don't want another heartbreak

I don't need another turn to cry, no

I don't want to learn the hard way

Baby, hello, oh no, goodbye

But you got me like a rocket

Shooting straight across the sky

King Reese walks into the hall, smiles start dancing with her. At the end of the song, he pulls her into him, kisses her, and laughs after they release each other lips.

"Thank you for the dance my King" She gives him a peck on his lips

"My beautiful Queen, you're welcome. It's beautiful our daughter and her mate will love it. Her mate. Our little girl is fully mated and will be taking over next week. She's gonna forget about her old man" He pouts

She laughs "Winter has spoiled you with those late-night rituals you two be having. I'm still processing that she and Shane are mated. But you never told me all the details about those assholes." Now she's looking seriously at him.

He sighs then shakes his head. "We still haven't found out if Nicholas was involved in the negotiations of that damn deal. If not I feel that he should have talked to our daughter before he made his decision or just left her the hell alone. I still have a few choice words for that young man"

Pilar wraps her arms around him. "Dear, I'm sure we'll get all the answers soon. But what worries me is if our daughter finds out that Nicholas was involved. Who knows how she'll react. Even if she's mated to Shane now. You know ego and pride can still be stronger. Hell I wouldn't take it too kindly if I

found out that I was rejected for a damn pack or anything else once I think about it”

“Oh sweetheart, this is some f****d up s**t. We’ll just have to sit back and watch it play out.” Reese kisses her forehead.

Shane, Gage, and Dimitri are discussing their victory over the battle they just fought. All three men are very impressed with Winter and the twins fighting skills. Shane laugh thinking about how Rieka preyed and then pounced on Noah’s wolf before she killed him.

“Too bad they ruin you and Winter’s night. The bright side of it is that those bastards won’t be coming after us or anyone else again. ” Dimitri pours three glasses of Bourbon.

Shane nods his head. “Yeah, I don’t have to worry about those two brothers coming after my father. Tomorrow I need one of you to list the land on the Alpha’s website. Here is the amount that I’m asking for it” Shane writes the figures on a post-it. “But run every offer by me.”

Gage looks out the window at some kids playing. “Damn the thought of leaving this place hadn’t occurred to me. s**t, we were raised here. You and Star Eyes’ first kiss was here. Dimitri and my pups were born here.”

“Have you had enough of memory lane?” Dimitri laughs

“We do have some wonderful memories here. My place is next to Star Eyes. Her place is at the palace, so there is where we all belong. I’m sure that we’ll have a good and easy transition. I’ll announce the move to the pack in the morning. We’ll be moving there in four days. Star eyes want all of us to be settled before the party and the crowning.” Shane taps his desk, thinking. “I still can’t believe how great of a warrior my decile and beautiful Star Eyes is.”

“Shane have you thought about Nicholas being at the party? All Alpha’s and future Alpha’s were invited.” Gage takes a sip of the Bourbon.

“Star Eyes is mine now. As long as Nicholas remembers that he rejected her and stays the hell away from her then he and I won’t have a problem. His a*s better not make one f*****g move. I’m still highly pissed off about the pain that

she endure the other night. At long as he acts civil so will I” Shane clenches his fist and mumbles “Bastard”

On the patio Winter, Parker and Harper are eating cotton candy. Winter is in deep thought and she takes a deep breath. “Ladies something is bugging the hell out of me. I can’t quite put my finger on it. It’s as if I have forgotten something or something might happen. I’m not sure, just keep your ears and eyes open.”

“It probably has something to do with Nicholas and Loose Legs. I’m sure they’ll be there. If so what are you going to do?” Harper looks at her a little concern

Winter sits back in her chair. “First I’ll let old Bob know his place and who has the power. Also, tell him that with Laffy Taffy he might have gotta pack. But I have a kingdom.” She smirks

The twins are looking at her confused

Winter stands up looking at Shane walking their way. “If you ladies will excuse me. McDreamy and I are going to finish making out on the Ferris wheel.” She walks over to him. Shane gives her a peck on the lips and turns around for her to get on his back.

“What do you think she meant about a pack” Parker is still looking at Winter climbing on Shane’s back.

Harper shakes her head. “Damn that’s why Nick rejected her and mated with Loose Legs. But how would Win know that?”

“Her birthday, she and Rieka must have gotta their powers to communicate with all werewolves. Oh, snaps.” Parker yells and covers her mouth.

Options

Early the next morning Shane is hovering over Winter with her legs on each of his shoulders. Both are moaning while moving their bodies in rhythm. She’s digging her nails in his back while moaning his name. Shane licks his mark on her neck, thrusting her harder until they reach their high together. He collapses on top of her. “Star Eyes, If I die right now I’ll die as the happiest man, hell the happiest person in the world.”

Winter pecks his lips. She's about to say something when there is a knock on the door.

Shane smiles, and kisses both of her breasts. "come in" he winks at her.

Tonya walks into the bedroom with a tray and a crystal vase with two red roses. "McDreamy what am I going to do with you?" She's looking at the tray that Tonya has to sit across her leg. The tray has a Lemony Apricot Clafoutis, Blueberry parfait, soft scrambled eggs with Smoked Sablefish and Trout Roe, a carafe of coffee, and a flute of Mimosa.

"Just love me forever Star Eyes. That's all I want" Shane starts feeding her.

"I have always loved you, my handsome McDreamy. That won't ever change" Winter managed to say between him still feeding her.

"Same here Star Eyes, same here. " Shane kisses her forehead.

Downstairs Sandra is back in the kitchen cooking breakfast. Patrice and Yolanda are setting the table. Dimitri steals a piece of bacon off of the platter that Tonya is sitting on the table Then he kisses Yolanda's forehead. "you could have stopped chewing while you were kissing me." Yolanda laughs.

"I couldn't help myself:" Dimitri laughs. I'm not really looking for them to come down. But have you heard from the Alpha and Luna?" He looked at Sandra

"I just took them their breakfast. Alpha said that they will be having breakfast in their bedroom until further notice." Sandra smiles while she places four plates on a tray. She's taking them to Ariel, Cooper, Ciara, and Clay. They are having breakfast by the pool.

Gage walks in he wraps his arms around Patrice. "Are they picking on you baby?"

Patrice turns to face him. "Not yet. But it's still early" She laughs looking at her sister.

Dimitri and Yolanda sit down. he's fixing her plate.

Gage is looking around the kitchen “where are the kids? What about the twins.? I’m not looking for Shane and Winter to be down yet” He sits down fixing his mate and his plate.

Patrice is pouring four glasses of orange juice. ” The twins left out before daybreak. I don’t know where they were off to. The kids ate earlier. Now they’re in the playroom. Phoebe and Yasmine are watching Cocomelon. Dakota and Gabe are also in there.

Gage laughs ” I know they’re playing with their monster trucks”

” Of course, they are” Dimitri looks over at Dakari. “Man you better start walking. So they won’t be leaving you behind”

Dakari squeals and hits his high chair with his sippy cup.

Sandra walks out of the heading upstairs.

Gage clears his throat “Shane is announcing about the pack moving. He had said he wanted to do it this morning. But I knew that he wasn’t going to be up. Especially since after the battle last night. Then he and Winter were acting like teenagers on the Ferris wheel. I don’t know what time they came inside. After he commanded everyone to stay away from it. “

“He contacted me around one. I was on my way back from double-checking the border. s**t I had forgotten they were up there” Dimitri is looking at Yolanda and Patrice. They are about to bust.

Gage chuckles.”Okay ladies I see your faces. what is it?”

“Are we moving to the palace?’ Patrice whisper yells

“Yes, we’re moving to the palace.” Gage shakes his head looking at the two ladies.

“But neither of you can say anything until Shane announces it” Dimitri is also looking at them They are dancing in their chairs.

Gage takes a deep breath.

“What’s wrong baby?” Patrice looks at him concerned.

“Memory lane. He’s upset about leaving all the memories.” Dimitri is picking his son up.

“Sweetheart leave him alone. “Yolanda gently slaps Dimitri’s arm

Patrice looks at Dimitri “yeah leave my man alone. He can be sad if he wants to.” She kisses his cheek.

“That’s enough of pouting. Gage put your big man brief or boxers on whichever one you wear. Cause I’m ready “Yolanda points at Gage.

Patrice kisses Gage’s arm and looks at her and mouths “me too” Then she looks at him. “Baby, we’ll make new memories. I’m sure there be some more asses to k**l.”

All four laugh.

Gage nods his head.

“I can’t wait to officially meet the Luna Queen. She was totally kicking those rogues’ asses last night.” Yolanda hands Dimitri their son’s bib.

Patrice is loading the dishwasher. “Yes, she did. They all did. Damn, they weren’t playing around.” She remembers the incident from the other night. “Babe, what was wrong the other night? Alpha was angry as hell”

Gage walks over to her. “As much as I would love to tell you. I can’t discuss that.” He kisses her forehead.

“I understand. But if anyone is f*****g with our Luna. We’ll whoop their asses” Patrice looked over at her sister

“That’s right. Nobody will f**k with our Luna.” Yolanda walks over to her sister and they fist bump.

Dimitri and Gage laugh

Harper and Parker got up early so they can get some training in after video chatting with their mates. Now they’re walking out of the woods toward the packhouse. Harper noticed that her sister was quiet than usual. “Okay sis what’s on your mind?” she stops walking looking at Parker.

Parker also stops walking. “Shonda. Do you remember that night when Nick, Blake, and Hayden were at our apartment? I’m talking about the night that Nick was celebrating something about the dealership. I forgot what it was.”

Harper shakes her head. “Some of it. But go ahead”

“Shonda kept contacting Blake, trying to get him, Nick, and Hayden out of the apartment. You said that you thought you smelt that b***h Taffy close by. Also, some other wolves’ scent was all in the mixed” Parker is looking at the house

“Oh yeah. I remember and still believe that she was in the building. Even Win and Nick were sniffing a couple of times. He looked concerned until the scent faded away. Nick stayed around for a while.” Harper starts back walking.

Parker walks beside her. “What if they were planning on kidnapping Win or k*****g her? That would have given her a clear shot at Nicholas.”

“Then we’ll just have to look into Taffy, her family, and her associates. That was two days before her birthday. So you might be on to something. Let’s not say anything to anyone yet. Because if that was her plan, it failed.” Harper’s looking at Winter and Shane walking on the patio

Winter is leaning over the rail and Shane is behind her with his arms around her. He kisses Winter’s head and walks back inside the house.

She sits down looking at the missed calls on her phone. Winter clears the list and erases the voicemail without listening to it. “That b***h doesn’t have anything to say to me. How in the hell did she get my number? She has what she wanted. I didn’t fight her over it. But if she keeps this s**t up. I’ll go back and bump her narrow a*s off. ” Winter is looking at the twins walking up the stairs. “I wonder if she’s the one that kept calling me and hanging up” Winter mumbles.

Harper and Parker sit down, drinking their bottles of water.

Winter smirks. ” I had a special invitation sent. I was told not too long after that it was delivered. My party is going to be one exciting night”

Shane walks into his office, as soon as he sits down Gage walks in. “Damn man I didn’t expect to have so many offers for the land so quickly. But only one Alpha is willing to pay the asking price. The others are talking about negotiation.”

“Damn that is quick. Who is the Alpha that is agreeing to the asking price?” Shane picks up a folder off his desk.

“I don’t know. The pack is located in Jamaica. The Beta emailed me saying that if you agree that a local attorney will handle everything on the pack’s behalf.”

“Hell yeah accept it.” Shane smiles looking at Dimitri walking in with Dakari in his arms. His mind goes on him and Winter having pups. ” I’m looking forward to having pups with Star Eyes he’s thinking.

Dimitri lays a folder on Shane’s desk. “Here are the reports you asked for. Man, what do we call Winter? Luna, Princess or Queen?”

Shane sits back in his chair. “Now that is a damn good question. One that I don’t have an answer to it. But Star Eyes is all of those to me.” He looks at Gage. He notices that Gage is looking at a Black Olive tree. ’ It’s a good thing that tree can’t talk. ” Shane laughs

“s**t, I would be so deep in trouble. That was our first everything place. That’s where we all had our first kisses. Also, where some of the girls slapped us for stealing a kiss.” Gage laughs

“Valerie Osbourn was my first kiss. She was pretty damn good at it. I wonder whatever happen to her?” Dimitri laughs.

Gage chuckles.”Hell, I don’t know. They left the pack when she turned seventeen. Poppy Lewis was my first kiss. Yep, Poppy”

Shane laughs. “Star Eyes was mine. I didn’t kiss her. She kissed me.” He chuckles rubbing his chin. “It was on my sixteenth birthday. I wasn’t expecting it. She was twelve. Man, I was happy as hell that she kissed me. But I was nervous at the same time. I thought her aunt would find out and tell my father. I asked her why did she kiss me. She said because she might not ever get the chance to do it again.” He shakes his thinking about the kiss. “Now back to business. Gage you’ll have to take on more at the tv station. Dimitri the basketball team is your baby to deal with. I’m hoping the transition goes

smoothly. It's going to be busy for a while after the move and the crowning. I want to be a good or better King than King Reese. I want my mate to be proud of me."

The two men walk over to Shane "we got your back as always" Dimitri put his hand in front of Shane. Gage put his hand on top of Dimitri. Shane balls his fist up and places it on top of theirs. Then they man hug. "Let's get some work done" Shane looks at the folders on his desk.

Mimi, Beckie, and Holly are out shopping for dresses for Winter's party. Mimi has renamed it to bash the birthday. She held up a two-piece red halter top dress. "Look girls what do you think? The color fits the occasion. Blood red that matches our soon-to-be-dead Winter"

The two young ladies laugh

"It's perfect. Now, what did you get? Beckie is looking at Holly.

Holly holds up a blue thin-strapped bandage dress

"That's nice" Beckie holds up a short off the shoulder purple baby doll dress"

"Mimi is walking toward the register. "As you big sister. I just want to say that I approve of your choices. We'll be dressed to k**l literally "

All three laughs

After shopping and picking up something to eat they arrive at their apartment. All three are looking around and sniffing. Someone has been there. Mimi looks at her sister. "Were either of you expecting company. I can't place this scent. It's not a rogue."

"Nope" Her sister sniffs, shakes their head

Now all three sisters are walking into their bedroom to see if anything is missing. "What the hell?" She yells looking at the front door. It has a gold knife stuck in it, holding a white envelope to the door.

Her sisters run out of their rooms. "What happened?"

Mimi pulls the knife out of the door and opens the envelope. Both of her sisters are looking over her shoulders. "That f*****g b***h and those damn sidekicks. They're really really rubbing me the wrong way." Mimi yells.

"What does it say?" Holly is looking at Beckie taking the letter from Mimi to read.

Hello Medusa, Brutus and Nero

I had to make sure that you and your pets remember my open invitation. I'm looking forward to the a*s-kicking that you promised me. Harper and Parker want to make sure that your pets aren't stuck up your a*s. So they can have time to die. Now the knife is my gift o you three. It's solid gold. My advice is to sell or pawn it. So that you all can eat a decent last meal and give those happy meals a break. Also, dress to die in, that came out the wrong way. I meant dress to impress then die.

Princess Winter Firewalker

PS. But you may call me Queen of death

"End of the letter"

"Those damn bitches" Beckie and Holly scream

Beckie picks up a throw pillow off the sofa. "I can't wait to get my hands on that damn Parker." She throws it across the room.

"That b***h Harper is mine. Holly yells

Mimi is clenching her fist. You both know the head b***h is mine. Ms. f*****g goody goody"

Beckie and Holly are looking at the three happy meals sitting on the table, that they had bought earlier.

"Oh hell yes. I did it" Irving yells, he's reading Shane's ad about selling his land. "I knew it. He and that arrogant bastard Copper got scared so they tucked their tails under them and ran away."

"Loki who died?" Sabrina walks into his office.

Nicholas is behind her. "That or he has f****d up someone else's destiny. I know it can't be mine since he has already done that."

Irving points at them. "You both should be glad that I did what I did. Shane is selling his land. We scared their asses and they ran for the hills. You young man you should be thanking me. Now we have the largest pack, and you'll have an heir to take over one day."

Nicholas leans against the wall and laughs. "Yeah, whatever. Shane isn't the type to scare easy nor run. You're still delusional. Before I forget why I can in here. There will be some members coming in here to pack your personal items up. You don't need an office anymore. You're just a regular member now. Remember I'm the Alpha now.

"You can't do that to me" Irving yells

"Yes I can, I already have. From here on out you will refer to me as Alpha. Do not call me son again. Also, your deal Luna is sterile." Nicholas laughs and walks out of the office

"Your deal Luna is sterile" Sabrina burst out laughing. "Penelope and Morlock pulled the wool over your eyes. Bye Loki" Sabrina walks out of the room laughing.

Irving is about to say something when four women walk into the office with boxes in their hands. "I don't believe this bullshit. Nick is throwing me out of my office." He mumbles and hits his desk

Options

Cooper and Ariel are walking around the yard talking about the years that they have lived there. He tells her about Nicholas rejecting Winter. Cooper tells her the details that Shane told him. Also that they don't know Nicholas's side yet. But he would bet everything that owns that Irving did something to force Nicholas into rejecting Winter.

Irving is an a*****e. Every year when we're at one of the balls he's always treeing me as if I'm a squirrel. All of these years I still don't know where he came up with his foolish notion that I was in love with him or that I'll mate with him. I have always treated him nicely. But he took my kindness for something that just didn't exist." Ariel rubs his arm "I still can't ask me to choose between you and him."

Cooper kisses her forehead. "I've always tried to be polite because of the situations and places that we are at. I know that he's my number one enemy. Our son, our Luna, and the pack took care of number two. I also know that Irving will come after me or our son one day. I have a feeling that is one of the reasons that he wants the biggest pack. Even if he is the biggest it still doesn't mean that his warriors are better."

She looks at him concerned. "I hope this foolishness isn't passed on to our sons."

"Shane has a good head on his shoulder. I have heard Nicholas has some good qualities. But after rejecting Winter I'm beginning to doubt that. Maybe one day the truth will come out about that." Cooper is looking at Shane and Winter. They are walking into the yard to make the announcement.

Shane has one of his arms around Winter's waist. She's looking around at the members smiling. He leans over to her ear. "I love you"

"I love you more" She kisses his cheek.

The pack howls and claps looking at their Alpha and new Luna.

Shane winks at her then his attention goes to his pack. "Most of you already know the Luna. Yes, the rumors are true. My mate is the future Queen and that we'll be leaving here. That transition will take place in four days. Our land already has an offer on it. Which I have accepted. I'm hoping that all of you will go on this journey with us. We are a family. I don't want to lose any of you." He looks at her. "Star Eyes is there anything that you would like to say?"

Winter nods. "I just want to say that as your Luna and when I'm officially Queen my door will always be open. Weather is just to talk or if you need help. I'm here. I hope to get to know those of you that I don't." She looks at him. "We hope to see all of you at our mating ceremony that will be held the first day that we arrive at the palace." She looks at him and whispers "I want everyone to know that we belong to each other."

He looks at her and smiles. "We always did Star Eyes"

Gage sees that Shane and Winter have forgotten about the members being here, so he dismisses them.

“Our last night here I have a surprise for you.” Winter has his hand leading him into the house. “No need to dress up. Just you and me, McDreamy”

“I love the sound of that.” Shane is wondering where she is taking him. But he decided that he wouldn’t ask. He smiles when he sees they’re walking into his office. Winter locks the door behind her.

“This might be our last chance to make love in this room. I want you to have a memory of it, well other than business.” She slides her dress off. She wasn’t wearing anything thing under it. Winter sits on the edge of his desk.

Shane undresses while looking at her with his right eyebrow raised. “Who am I to deny you.” He walks between her legs. “Now who is spoiling who” He softly takes her lips, as he pushes his hardness inside her.

Winter wraps her legs around him.

Nicholas and Taffy are at the pack hospital. Dr. Clampette informed them that Taffy can’t conceive a pup. He said that after getting the test results back that all the test results confirmed that the infection had spread to her fallopian tubes and ovaries, known as pelvic inflammatory disease or PID as some people call it. Her wolf side healed not her human side.

Taffy kept looking at Nicholas for some kind of sadness or anything. But she never saw that.

All he did was nod his head. “Well, I kept my part of this f****d up deal” Then he walked out of the hospital. “I’m glad I dodged that bullet. I didn’t want a pup with her.” Nicholas mumbles as he walks into this office.

Blake and Hayden are waiting on him. He looks at them “Please tell me that you have found my mate.”

Both men shake their heads.

“Nick maybe you should stop looking for her. It seems as if she and the twins don’t want to be found. But I have some members calling some packs looking for her. None of them has ever heard of her or the twins. It’s as if they don’t exist.”

“Keep looking I have to make sure that she’s okay. Not only me but Wilder is also worried about her and Rieka. He’s acting weird as hell. Even talking a little off the wall.” Nicholas sits back in his chair looking at Kim walking into the office with three glasses of iced tea.

Don’t be late” Kim laughs as she closes the door

As soon as the door closes he tells them about his and Taffy’s appointment. They are just as happy as he is that he won’t be having any pups with Taffy.

Taffy is in the hallway in front of Nicholas’s office. She grabs Kim’s arm “Do you think that you can f**k around with my Alpha and I wouldn’t find out.” She raises her other hand to slap the lady. But is grabbed and someone punches her in her face. Taffy grabs her face looking at Sabrina. “I’m the Luna here now. You can’t do that to me.’

Sabrina is standing over her. “b***h, you were announced Luna by a fool. My son has already told you that you’re a deal Luna and nothing more.”

About that time Nicholas’s office door opens and Hayden walks out. Blake and Nicholas are behind him. Hayden is looking at Kim. “what happened?”

“I know about you and this b***h little meeting tonight. You would rather f**k an Omega than me” Taffy yells looking at Nicholas but it’s pointing at Kim.

Nicholas walks from behind the two men. “Yes, I would rather f**k an Omega. Hell, even a rogue is better to f**k than you. But right now you have a serious problem” He’s looking at Hayden.

Hayden’s wolf Shadow is trying to come out. He growls “If you ever touch my mate again I’ll break your f*****g neck. My mate is not an Omega. But if she was she’s still better than you would ever be,”

Taffy is stepping backward ” You can’t harm me. I outrank you.”

Nicholas laughs. “Taffy that’s where you’re are wrong. If you would have stayed at your father’s pack you would be an Alpha. But her I make the rules. As I have told you that is a deal, Luna. My mother is the official Luna here. Yes, my father announced you as the Luna. But I have contacted my pack that you have no statues. That also includes the pack that your father used to have. So you’re just like my father a regular member.”

Sabrina laughs. "If you touch or yell at any members. I'll make sure that you're punished. I've never liked you. Now I truly hate you. So get used to it. I'm watching your a*s like a hawk."

Taffy runs down the hall.

"Well now she took that quite well" Sabrina walks down the hall in the same direction.

Later that evening Sabrina, Irving, and Taffy are in the den watching the Equalizer tv series with Queen Latifah. Nicholas, Blake, and Hayden walk into the room. Hayden rolls his eyes at Taffy.

Taffy turns her head looking back at the tv.

"Mother, I'm leaving for tonight. Hayden and Blake will be here if you have any problems." He cuts his eyes at Irving.

"Alpha we have called every pack. The Luna isn't at any of them" An older woman walks into the room looking at Nicholas.

"Thank you, Faith" Nicholas looks concerned.

Irving sits up yelling "Why are you looking for her?"

Nicholas smirks. "You're my father by blood. But I'm the Alpha here now. I don't have to explain myself to anyone. You can withdraw your money from my dealership if you like. It will go on without your funds." He looks at Taffy.

She's staring at him in disbelief. She can't believe that he's out there looking for Winter.

"Your a*s better not say a damn thing." Nicholas is still looking at her.

Irving sits back in his chair, and mumbles "what has happened to him?"

"Alpha a letter from the King just arrived. It's for him" Liam is looking at Nicholas but points at Irving with his head.

Nicholas nods "you may give it to him."

What is with this a*****e? I'm still a damn Alpha" Irving yells snatching the envelope from Liam

“Liam from here on out refer to him as Mr. Irving or the old Alpha.” Nicholas looks at his father.

Irving shakes his head “You’re enjoying this.”

“Yes and I’ll end it soon. Remember you started this war between us. When you made that threat.” Nicholas looks at his mother.

Sabrina didn’t him look at her. She’s looking at Taffy still staring at Nicholas because he’s looking for Winter.

Irving opens the letter thinking “I can’t believe this s**t. What else can go wrong” He reads the letter. “The King has summoned me to meet with him before the crowning of the new Queen. I wonder what is that about?” He looks a little concerned. Irving looks at Sabrina.

“Maybe he has found out that you are an evil-doer and he wants to banish your a*s” She laughs

Irving rolls his eyes at her then he looks at Nicholas. He has a huge a*s smile on his face. “I wonder what is he up to?”

“Winter should be at the Queen’s party. After all, she’s an Alpha” Nicholas is thinking as he walks out of the room.

Morlock is walking down the hall when he overhears Penelope and Taffy’s phone conversation. He walks into the room and leans against the wall. Penelope’s back is turned from the door. She jumps when she turns around and she a furious mate. She rushes off the phone.

“I knew that I was going to regret listening to your advice. Now I don’t have a fuckling pack. Taffy is just as worthless as you. She can’t even get pregnant. What is this about abortions and diseases? The apple didn’t fall far from the tree on that.” He yells

“Sweetheart calm down. Let me explain” She’s walking over to him. Penelope reaches for his hand. He steps away from her.

He points at her. “You and that damn daughter of mine lied to me. I told Irving that she was pure. Because that is what you and the damn doctor told me.

When I had her examined. Hell, I'm surprised he wouldn't want to back out of the deal. Then why in the hell would he? After all, I gave his son my damn pack."

Penelope tries to touch him again. Only to get pushed to the floor. "First I'm going to deal with that lying a*s doctor. If I could k**l you, believe me, I would. If you step out of line one time I'll have your a*s killed. Be ready for it because I'll have another pack soon." He's looking down at her.

"Excuse me Alpha." Crystal looks on the floor at Penelope. "This was just delivered to you." She's leaving when he calls her name. She turns to look at him

"From here on out Muffy will be in your care. After all, she's your daughter also. This woman that we trusted to be our daughter's mother has no morals. We can't let her end up like Taffy. You'll move into the bedroom next to mine. Penelope will be moved to the bedroom at the end of the hall." He looks at the floor "Penelope you're dismissed"

She's looking up at him then she frowns looking at Crystal walking out of the room.

"Why would the King want to see me?" He mumbles while reading the letter.

Shane is meeting with Gage, Dimitri, and Randy the pack's attorney. While Winter, Parker, and Harper are in the den.

"I'm not ripping up my damn gown over those dirtbags. Nope, not me." Parker repeatedly shakes her head. "I'll just have to s***p before I shift."

Winter chuckles looking at Parker

Harper points at her sister. "Yea, I agree our gowns are gorgeous. But once you think about it. Finally having those damn sisters in our hands. Hell, it would be worth it"

Winter laughs. "I had a feeling that you two wouldn't want to ruin your gowns. I had the woman at the boutique send an extra gown for you both. to palace."

Both twins jump up and hug her.

Patrice and Yolanda walk into the room. But is about to back out. They are stopped by Winter. She invites them to join her and the twins. "I'm sorry that I haven't had a chance to meet either of you. She extends her hand to the two ladies as she introduces them to Parker and Harper.

An hour or so later Shane, Dimitri, and Gage walk into the den they find all five women laughing and talking. Shane is looking at her smiling. She looks up and sees him and smiles. He winks at her as he walks over to her. Shane takes her hands and pulls her up, then sits down and she sits on his lap. She turns to look at him. "I know. I'm yours forever" She's communicating with him through their link

He smiles and kisses her cheek. Shane told her through their link about the call that Gage had received from one of Nicholas's pack members looking for her. Gage told the woman that her Alpha's mate isn't there.

Optimus howls and hums in Shane's head.

"What the hell is wrong with him? Did he just hum" Shane's thinking

Options

Later that night after making love Shane and Winter are laying face to face wrapped around each other. They're discussing Nicholas searching for her. Neither one can figure out why is he having his members calling all the packs.

"Star Eyes did you ever reveal your name to him?" He's looking at her concerned.

She shakes her head. "No, I didn't. As far as I know, he still doesn't know who I am. My father had commanded me not to let anyone know who I was. Even when Nicholas rejected me I still didn't say my last name. Yes, I know that I was rejected for a pack. But I don't know any of the details. Bob sure was happy as hell"

"Bob?" Shane leans his head back a little looking at her confused. "Star Eyes, who's Bob? How did you find out the reason for your rejection?"

Winter laughs "Irving is Bob. He has a lot of stale jokes that are only funny to him. " She stops laughing and looks at him seriously. "Igor, Irving's wolf was concerned about Nicholas and Wilder. But I blocked him out because the reason why didn't and doesn't matter to me. My parents, especially my father

always said that some people's greed will get the best of them. That in the end, that person will always get what they deserve."

Shane kisses her forehead. "Star Eyes I did hear a little bit about it. I was waiting until I had the full story before I told you. In case you had questions. I wanted to be able to give them to you. I wasn't and never will keep anything from you. "

Winter moves closer to him. "I know that you won't keep anything from me. Thank you for taking care of me the other night."

I'll always be open and honest with you. Good communication makes a relationship stronger." He smells her hair. "Now are you going to tell me what you're planning for me?"

She laughs' "Nope If I tell you then it won't be a surprise."

"True but it is another ride on the Ferris wheel. Then we can go right now. Damn, I still can't get over the things we did in that seat. That was one hell of a date night." He's still smelling her hair "We definitely have to take it with us."

"Sorry to disappoint you but it's not a ride on the Ferris wheel. I agree we do have to take it with us. But I promise you that you won't be disappointed." She slides out of bed and walks to the bathroom.

He's smiling looking at her beautiful naked body. When Optimus starts humming again. "Okay, now what is with you and this humming? You don't hum?' Shane is talking to his wolf

"Well now that we have our Star Eyes and Rieka why can't I hum. Especially now that we have everything that we ever wanted" Optimus fades out

Shane is repeating what Optimus told him. He's brought out of his thoughts when Winter straddles him. Are you ready for round five, McDreamy"

He pushes his hard shaft inside her hot cherry. "You tell me, Star Eyes" Shane winks at her

"Ooooh McDreamy" She moans as he flips her on her back

The twins are in Harper's bedroom. They are on a portal call with their mates. All four of them are concerned about Taffy's connections with the rogues that were hanging outside of Winter and their apartment. Bronson has managed to find out through a relative that Irving and Morlock made the deal but forced Nicholas into it. What Irving used against Nicholas is unknown. Also, that Taffy is pee'd off because Nicholas refuses to share her bed. That Nicholas pack members don't recognize her as the Luna.

"Well, King Reese has ordered us to meet you all with some warriors. He doesn't want to take any chances since word has gotten out that a new queen is being crowned. He is concerned that some of his enemies have discovered that Winter is his daughter and might come after her. The King is also concerned because he doesn't know how many enemies Shane has. He just wants everyone here safe." Ace is looking at Harper smiling.

"That just you two excuses to see us sooner" Harpers smiles looking at the two men

Both men laugh "True"

"Ace and I do miss you two. I know that we came to visit you three weeks ago. But we can't wait to have you two home with us." Bronson winks at Parker

"Bronson is right. I'm going to see if I can get the names of the rogues that Taffy hangs out with. Just in case she decides on another attempt after finding out who Winter is. I checked to see if Nicholas has RSVP. he and his father both have. But we'll make sure that security is tight for the party. " Ace smiles looking at Harper. "I miss you Kitten"

Harper smiles "I miss you too babe"

Parker blows Bronson a kiss.

He pretends to catch it and hold it close to his heart.

After talking for ten more minutes they say goodnight. Parker looks at Harper. "What do you think Irving used to make Nick reject Winter?"

"I don't know but we'll find out. I'm just glad that Shane was and is here for her. Those two belong together. Hopefully, Nick won't cause any trouble." Harper is looking at her gown for the party.

“But as for Loose Legs, she better think again before she comes after Winter. Even though Winter is mated to her McDreamy she still owes that b***h a good a*s-whooping.” Parker is holding up a pair of black leather Gucci 3 1/2 sandals.

“Oh hell yes. perfect.” Harper reaches for the shoes. “If Winter doesn’t want to get her hands dirty on the b***h. I’ll volunteer to beat the hell out of Loose Legs Taffy.”

“Something just occurred to me. For some reason, I have a feeling that you don’t have to volunteer. I believe that Winter is already planning that thang’s demise.” Parker laughs

“Damn it Winter turn your damn phone on. Hell at least, you can return my call or text me that you’re safe” Nicholas yells as he walks to the table to have breakfast.

Taffy looks at him and rolls her eyes. She’s about to say something. But he looks at her. “Don’t say a f*****g thing.”

Sabrina chuckles looking at Taffy. “Son I’m sure that she’s fine. She just needs some time to herself to comprehend all of this just as you and I do. To be honest I don’t think either of us can stomach this situation or these two for too much longer. She looks at Taffy and Irving.

Irving takes a deep breath looking at Sabrina. “Dear, I’m right here. Why are you speaking about me as if I’m not here?”

“That’s because the man that I mated with years ago doesn’t exist anymore. He has turned into a greedy bastard that will sell his son to the devil.” She looks at him and points at Taffy.

Taffy’s mouth is wide open looking at Sabrina.

Blake walks into the room. “Nick, can I see you for a minute?” He rolls his eyes at Taffy

Nicholas nods his head and stands up

“Oh Nick I’m going out for lunch with some friends” Taffy is talking to him but is still looking at Sabrina

He turns to look at her. “What you do is your business. If you need money then your s**t out of luck. Mother, can you have someone bring my breakfast to my office?”

“Yes go ahead.” Sabrina is getting up from the table. Nicholas looks at Blake “Tell me that you have found Winter.”

Blake looks at him and motions with his head

Taffy mental screams

Irving is looking at Sabrina walking into the kitchen. He snaps his head looking at Taffy. “You’re worthless. Hell even more worthless than that damn Winter. At least she was in the damn-giving mood. All your a*s had to do was give my son an heir to the pack. I should send your a*s back to your lying a*s father and slutty mother. Just stay out of my damn sight. Don’t do anything to embarrass us at the palace.” He throws his napkin on the table and walks out of the room.

Taffy jumps up and runs down the hall. She’s stopped by Kirby. “Why are you n such a big hurry?’ Kirby loos at her.

“Nicholas is still looking for that b***h” She screams.

Kirby leans closer to her. “From what I heard you have a bigger problem to worry about. It seems that you were behind that attack the other night. Now you all the members angry. By all, I do mean all. Your old pack is furious as ever because their friends and family were killed. Some say that you tried to seduce the Alpha and failed. They want to see you dead.”

“s**t” Taffy whispers but is mentally yelling.

“So it is true. I knew that you have done some pretty low things to get the Alpha. Not once did I think that you would start a war to f**k the Alpha. I can’t be seen talking to you.” Kirby walks away shaking her head.

Taffy is looking around the hall to make sure that no one was around to hear the conversation. “I can’t believe it. How in the hell did they find out? ” She’s

walking toward Nicholas. "That is just a waste of time. I have to find a way to win him and that dame wolf of his over." She mumbles.

In Nicholas's office, Hayden was waiting on the two men. "When are we getting rid of that b***h?" Hayden yells

"Soon. What did the prisoner say?" Nicholas sits behind his desk.

Hayden plops down in a chair. "The mother ordered them to attack us. Morlock wasn't aware of it. It seems that Penelope has always been controlling them to attack not only us. But also has some rogues friends. Dan the prisoner said that they had planned on kidnapping Winter. But never had the chance."

"I knew, Damn it that night at Cuddle Bugs I knew something was off. As for Taffy, I have a big-a*s surprise for her. b***h had her wolf Tunic try to seduce Wilder. Hell, he put her in her place fast as hell. But he's still acting weird. He also said that he'll never stop looking for Rieka no matter long it takes." Nicholas nods his head. "I agree with him.

Blake sigh before he looks at Nicholas. "We still don't have any news about her. But we found out that Shane Atkinson has found his second chance mate."

"Good for him I have always thought that he was a fair and good Alpha. I still don't know why my father detests him and his father. Who is she?' Nicholas is trying to call Winter again.

Blake and Hayden shook their head looking at him

"Damn it Cuddle Bug" Nicholas yells and rubs his chin. "Anything else?"

"Nope " Both men are looking at him.

"Just find her. I can't wait to see if she'll be at the coronation I need her here with me now" He yells again

"Good luck" Blake is thinking, still looking at him

At Shane's pack, the members have been packing the main house before daylight. Now it's the afternoon and the only room that hasn't been packed is

the bedrooms that are occupied. Shane, Gage, and Dimitri are doing the last official pack business. They have been in there all day. He's looking at Tonya and Flora walking in to pack his office up.

"Well, now it seems real" Shane looks around his office.

Patrice packed our stuff last night. Man, she was like a tornado." Gage laughs.

Dimitri laughs "Same with Yolanda you can tell that they are sisters. It seems that now that they have finally met Winter. They are more excited about moving."

"What in the hell is that noise" Shane looks into the hall he sees Winter, Parker, and Harper walking past his office with several men.

Tonya looks at him "We can't tell you"

"I want to know what Star Eyes is up to" Shane smiled "As your Alpha, I command you to tell me. "

"Sorry but your mate ordered me not to say a word to either of you " Tonya looks a little nervous. She has never disobeyed him before.

Shane, Gage, Dimitri, and Flora are looking at her in disbelief.

"Oh s**t that's right Star Eyes is a higher rank than me." he chuckles. "I'll have to get used to that. But it's all good. You both and your mates will be attending the event. Star Eyes and I will let you all know your ranks soon. She said that she wants to speak to her father about a few details before we arrive." Shane is looking at Winter walking back past his office. "What my beautiful Star Eyes doing. s**t, should I be worried?"

Down the hall, the twins are telling Winter about the conversation that they had with their mates. "Okay do whatever you feel is necessary just make sure that we're ready to leave here in the morning. Shane and I moved the day up since he sold his land quicker than expected. I need to discuss something with my father. I want to change the order of the crowning and my belated birthday party. " Winter is rubbing her stomach with a slight frown

"Are you alright" Harper looks at her concerned.

“Yeah, I guess I’m having butterflies about the big day.” Winter rubs her stomach again and shakes her head.

Parker walks over to her. “Are you sure?”

“Girl yeah. Now did you get the song that I asked for?” She looks at Harper.

“Yep everything is ready” Harper is still looking at her worried.

“Good I’m going to my room.” She’s also communicating with someone through the link. She smiles.

What do you think that’s about?” Harper asks looking at Winter

“I hate to say what I think” Parker shakes her head looking at Winter than at her sister.

Harper turns to look at her. “Oh no”

When Winter walks into the room Shane is already there waiting on her. “I hope this is appropriate for my surprise.” he’s dressed in white jeans and a white tee-shirt.

“Perfect” she’s undressing.

Shane is looking at her confused “Star Eyes I’m feeling overdressed.

“Oh no, you’re perfect. This dress is not appropriate for the occasion. She slides on a pair of white shorts and a white crop top. “Now let’s go McDreamy” She takes his hand leading him out of the room.

Shane chuckle she leads him past his office into a room that has been emptied.

“Surprise” She yells as they walk into the room.

“Are you serious” He looked around a room that has been converted into a skating rink. “Oh, Star Eyes I haven’t skated since I did with you. I don’t know about this.” He’s looking at two pairs of skates on the floor beside a table.

“I promise I won’t let you fall” She kisses his cheek.

“Okay.” He laughs as they are putting their skates on.

Shane stands up and extends his hand to her and helps her up. He leads her to the floor and gives her a peck on her lips. Shane turns her around she lays her back against him. He has his left hand around her waist. His right hand is on her upper thigh. She lays her head back on his shoulder and right hand around his neck. As she starts slow dancing to Spend My Life With You, by Eric Bene't and Tamia.

I never knew such a day could come

And I never knew such a love could be inside of one

I never knew what my life was for

But now that you're here, I know for sure

I never knew 'til I looked in your eyes (oh, baby)

I was incomplete 'til the day you walked into my life, ooh

And I never knew that my heart could feel

So precious and pure, our love is so real

Can I just see you every morning when I open my eyes

Can I just feel your heart beating beside me every night

Can we just feel this way together 'til the end of all time

Can I just spend my life with you

After the song, she turns to look at him. "I love you, McDreamy. Thank you so much for loving me for me"

"I love you more than anything. You're my life, Star Eyes" Shane kisses her.

The next day Patrice, Yolanda, Ariel, and Ciara are making sure that all the members of the pack are loaded and ready to leave. Shane, Gage, and Dimitri are talking to the warriors. Shane is also informing them that some of the royal warriors will be meeting them along the way.

After giving the pack their orders Shane walks over to Winter. She wraps her arms around him. "I should have told you who I was before we mated. Now you're leaving your home because of me."

"It wouldn't have made any difference. I'll follow you anywhere." He kisses her forehead.

Options

Irving storms into Morlock's office. "You bastard you lied to me. Your daughter isn't pure. She has screwed most of the young men in my damn pack. Taffy can't even produce a damn pup." Irving yells.

Morlock nods his head. "Hell, I was tricked also. By the woman that I called mate, Taffy, and that damn daughter. I only found out last night Only because I overheard the phone conversation. I didn't mean to deceive you."

Irving is breathing hard "Karma is a b***h. Nicholas has stripped me down to a member. I don't even know if she gave me a rank. Hell, he even took my office. Sabrina has kicked me out of our room. Now the King has summoned me to meet with him the day of the coronation."

"Hold up a minute. "Repeat the statement about the King." Morlock sits up in his chair

Irving repeats what he said while looking at him confused.

"That's strange the King wants to speak with me also." He's looking at Irving's concern

"We haven't done anything against the law. At least I know that I haven't" Irving cuts his eyes at Morlock.

Morlock points at him. "Neither have I besides listen to my damn mate's advice."

"I guess we'll find out soon." Irving is looking worried.

Morlocks his head.

"What is the meaning of this?" Penelope walks into the office screaming "Crystal has re-done the menu. What right does she have?"

Irving cuts his eyes at Morlock

“Yes, I have given her that right and other rights. Since she’s over raising Muffy now. That includes the nourishing part You have the title as the Luna. But Crystal will be taken over the house duties of that title. After all, she deserves it. If you have any problems don’t discuss them with Crystal, bring them to me. Now that settles that.” He points to the door.

“s**t man it seems as if we both are having mate problem” Irving is looking at a pissed-off Penelope storming slamming the door.

“Man if I had a wonderful mate like yours I would be happy as hell. Instead, I’m mated to a conniving wrench.” Morlock is looking at a picture that fell off the wall when Penelope slammed the door.

Irving tilts his head looking at him.

Shonda is in the backyard finishing her pack duties. Taffy is standing on the patio watching her thinking .”Now I know that she’ll never stop talking to me. That dumb a*s girl will do whatever I tell her to do.” She walks over to Shonda.

Shonda sits down “Well Luna, how’s everything going?”

“Not as I planned. I need your help” Taffy sits down beside her.

“Okay” Shonda nods her head.

“I have to give Nicholas an heir. Due to my human side having some health issues I can’t conceive.” Taffy is speaking in a soft sad tone.

Shonda frowns looking at her confused. “I’m sorry to hear that. I’m confused what can I do to help you with that?”

“I want you to sleep with Nicholas and get pregnant. I’ll raise that pup” Taffy pats her hand.

“Hell no,” an angry voice came from behind the two ladies.

When they turn around they see Blake, Nicholas, and Hayden. Shonda is looking at Blake shaking her head. “I wasn’t going to agree to do it.” Shonda’s shaking her head.

Blake grabs his mate's arm. "Stay away from this trash. I have warned you that I'll reject your a*s so f*****g quick. She has already screwed up Nicholas and Winter's life together. Now she's working on yours."

"It's her decision to make not yours." Taffy spits out, looking at Blake

Blake reaches for Taffy's neck. But Taffy falls to the ground trying to duck him.

Nicholas walks closer. "Get this in your head. I never wanted nor will I have a baby with you. I would never lay with you or any other woman that I don't have feelings for. So give it up. Go get your hair, nails, or something done. Hell, you can't represent my pack at the palace looking like that. You look like shit." He walks away.

"Stay the hell away from my mate." Blake still has Shonda's arm, as they are walking behind Nicholas.

Taffy is patting her uncombed hair. "what's wrong with my hair and the way I look?" she mumbles.

When Nicholas walks inside the house. He's met by Irving. He had gone to the bank after leaving Morlock's. "What the hell did you do with my money?"

Nicholas doesn't stop walking. "That wasn't your money. That money belongs to the pack. Since I'm the Alpha I'm the one that has full control over those accounts. You were so busy destroying my life that you forgot about that little detail. But at least you have your personal investments to live off of. Is there anything else?"

"Damn it son' I'm your father. At least look at me" Irving yells

Nicholas stops walking and looks at him "The moment that you forced me to reject Winter you were no longer my father. Don't call me son again. Which I have told you before. I hope I don't have to repeat myself. Now if you will excuse me I have something important to take care of."

I take it that you're still trying to find that b***h" Irving smirks.

Nicholas grabs him by his neck with both hands"Arrgogrant bastard. Don't ever speak about Winter like that again. You only get one warning. Next time, I'll k**l you. Sure it will hurt my mother. But she'll live and her next mate will be

a hell of a percent better than your a*s is.” He’s looking into gasping Irving’s eyes. “You are a good fighter. But remember I’m better”

“Oh, my” Sabrina mumbles when she walks into the room looking at Irving dangling in the air.

Nicholas releases his hold on him. Irving falls to the floor.

Irving is on the floor trying to catch his breath looking at Nicholas.

Nicholas is walking out of the room with Hayden and Blake is still pulling Shonda behind him.

Sabrina walks over to Irving, looking down at him. “Well, well, well it seems that my son told you. It seems that you might have underestimated Nicholas.” She chuckles and walks out of the room.

Irving is finally able to breathe again. He’s looking in the direction that Nicholas walked in. “Nicholas has lost his mind” he whispers yelling. he can’t believe that his son just choked him. He has forgotten about the money situation.

Ace, Bronson, and one hundred warriors meet Winter, Shane, and the others about an hour from the palace. After unwrapping from around their mates the twins ride with them the rest of the way.

The palace finally comes into view. Winter looks over at Shane. ” We’re home McDreamy”

“I have been here three times. Not once did I know that you lived here. Or that I would be calling it home” He’s looking at King Reese, Queen Pilar, Autumn, and Sacha waiting by the door. Shane has met the King and Queen before but not Winter’s sister and brother.

When the Suv stops he opens the door and steps out. Winter steps out of it and kisses his cheek. . “Welcome home, my love. You’re finally where you’re supposed to be.”

Shane smiles at her thinking “Damn I love this woman.”

Autumn and Sacha run to meet them. They hug their sister. "Well, sister your McDreamy is just as handsome as you said. Congratulations on mating" She looked at Shane

"Thank you" Shane chuckles

"Congratulations. I'm so glad you're home. Don't leave like that again" Her brother points at her.

Winter laughs "I'll try not to."

Sache looks at Shane. "I'm glad there's another man in the family. Father and I are always outvoted."

Shane is looking at the ten-year boy. "We can't have that"

"Let us through" King Reese chuckles as he and the Queen are approaching them.

Winter hugs her parents. Shane is about to bow but is stopped by Reese. "No need for that son. Come on in. Ethan and Vickilynn will get everyone situated. Let's spend a little family time together before your ceremony.

"Yes sir" Shane is looking at his parents, and Uncle Clay and Ciara walk over to them. Ciara hugs the couple. Autumn and Sache hug her.

"I still can't believe that my sister was able to keep a secret this long" Reese kisses Ciara's forehead.

Ciara gently punches Reese's arm.

They walk into a large formal living room. "Well now. My mate didn't give me a chance to get a word in. Welcome to the family." Pilar hugs Shane. "I'm sorry but my mate seems to have forgotten that you two have to get dressed. So Ace will show you where to change. I'm going with your mate"

Shane looks at Winter, takes her hand, and pulls her into him. He buries his head in her neck and kisses his mark. "See you in a few minutes. Hurry up I don't like being away from you."

Winter runs her hand through his hair. "I don't like being away from you either." She kisses his head.

Her brother and sister are giggling. Everyone else is looking at the couple grinning.

While Winter and Shane are getting dressed for their Mating Ceremony. Everyone else is getting acquainted.

A little over an hour. Shane is standing in the hallway with Gage and Dimitri. He's waiting for Winter. He's a little nervous. Gage and Dimitri are laughing at him.

"Man this isn't your first rodeo" Gage laughs

Dimitri is straightening out Shane's bow tie. "Gage is right, So just calm down."

"True, but this is my first official mating ceremony. When I mated with Jackie, I just announced her as the Luna. But this is different " Shane smiles looking at Winter walking his way.

She wearing a white off-the-shoulder Oscar de la Renta gown. Her hair is pinned up "Wow," Shane mumbles still looking at her.

Winter smiles and mouths "You're so handsome" She's looking at Shane. He's wearing a white Bottega Veneta tuxedo, white shirt, and a light gold tie.

He meets her and takes her hands and gives her a peck on her lips "I don't want to mess up your makeup. You look amazing"

"Thank you. You look amazing too" She's looking at her sister waving for them to come on. "It seems that Autumn wants us to hurry up." She laughs as they start walking behind her sister and brother.

Autumn and Sacha are carrying two white candles as they lead them to the balcony. She and Shane look at the yard. It's covered with members of his pack and the royal pack. A microphone is in front of the couple.

King Reese, Queen Pilar, Autumn, and Sacha are standing beside Winter. Cooper and Airel are standing beside Shane. All higher ranks are also on the balcony.

Reese is looking at the crowd in the yard. "Today our future Queen and future King are committing themselves as one in front of you. As we share this

special time with them. I just have a few things to say. The Queen and I are delighted that Alpha Shane Atkinson and our daughter have finally joined as one. They have loved each other for years. Now that they are as one no one can ever come between them.” He turns to look at Winter and Shane and nods his head.

Shane takes a 6-carat heart-shaped platinum diamond ring out of his jacket pocket. “Winter Pilar Firewalker I accept you as my best friend, my mate, my lover, my Luna, my equal, and my future Queen.” He slides the ring on her finger.

“It’s beautiful” she whispers. She turns to her sister. Her sister hands her a platinum modern princess cut diamond band with 49 diamonds in it. “Shane Justice Atkinson, I accept you as my best friend, my mate, my lover, my Alpha, my equal, and my future King.” She slides the band on his finger.

Shane leans closer to her looking into her eyes.”I love you, I’ll always protect and cherish you forever Star Eyes”

“As I will you. McDreamy I have loved you since the first time I saw you” Winter places her lips on his. Shane wraps his arms around her and pulls her closer to him.

The crowd is howling and cheering while Winter and Shane are kissing.

Options

It’s the morning of the coronation, Winter is informing her parents of the changes that she wants to take place. “This is certainly different. But I take it that you have your reason.” Her father narrows his eye looking at her.

“Yes, father I do. I want everyone to make no mistake in knowing that Shane is their King and my mate.” She’s looking at her father.

“Okay, I’ll agree if your mother does.” He looks at Pilar.

Pilar is repeatedly nodding her head smiling at Winter. “I must say that if I’m right about what our daughter’s intentions are then I agree and I love the idea.”

“Thank you, mother, father. Now I have a lot to do before the fight tonight.” Winter walks out of the room

Her parents are looking at one another, mumbling “Fight”

Winter is met in the hall by Parker and Harper.

“Do you really believe the sisters will show up?” Harper is looking at the back of Winter’s head.

Winter turns a little to look at her. “If they don’t then we’ll just have to go to them”

“Can we k**l Loose Legs tonight also?” Parker closes the door to Winter’s private training room.

“No, that thang still has some time left. She’s Nicholas’s problem for now. But her number will come up soon. You two and your mates are on the right track regarding Laffy Taffy. I want every one of those damn rogues dead that came after me.” Winter is practicing her low roundhouse kick

The twins are looking at her confused. They thought that they had blocked that information from her.

She looks at them. “You two had your links open when you were talking with Ace and Bronson. I had to end up blocking you all out. McDreamy and I were making love. Parker was thinking about k*****g Nicholas and Taffy. Harper, you want to hang Nicholas up by his testicles.”

“Damn why didn’t I think of that” Parker slaps her sister’s shoulder.

Harper laughs “That’s the best way”

“I can’t be mad at Nicholas that would mean that he has power over me. I can’t allow that. I’m sure he had his reason for rejecting me. What he and I had is over with. I gave him a chance to explain to me. But he rejected me with one sentence and followed it up with he’s mating with Taffy Tuttle. All of that is behind me. Most importantly I don’t want Shane to feel my anger. His anger is enough. The pain I went through that night. Shane still hasn’t gotten that out of his head. ” Winter looks between the twins.

“So, you just going to forget what that bastard did?” Harper yells

Winter shakes her head laughing. “Are you crazy? Forgetting never came out of my mouth. One day I’m sure I’ll forgive him. But I’ll never forget it.”

The twins are looking at her confused.

Down the hall, Shane is meeting with Gage and Dimitri. Shane knew that the two men are concerned about their ranks. "You two are still my Beta and Delta. The only that has changed is that Star Eyes has her team and I have mine. As for Ace and Bronson. They are also higher ranks warrior and hunter."

"Since there are more of us this will also free up some time. Dimitri and I will be able to focus on the station and the basketball team. You won't be going anywhere alone. This is going to work out fine." Gage looks at Dimitri.

"More protection. Hopefully don't have to deal with any nasty a*s rogues. Damn, I hate those bastards." Dimitri turns his nose up shaking his head.

Shane sits up closer to them. "Optimus is acting weird. He's humming all the damn time. Hell, he talks in riddles instead of just telling me what is going on with him. Has this ever happened to either one of you?"

Both men nob their heads laughing. Shane is looking at them concerned because he's worried about his wolf.

Dimitri stops laughing "It's nothing to worry about. Does Winter smell a little different ?"

Shane nods his head looking at Dimitri. "Yes, her scent is more s****l arousal than usually. Cinnamon, chocolate, and vanilla. Damn, Star Eyes smells so much sweeter now. But what does that have to do with Optimus?"

Gage walks over to Shane and pats his back. "My dear Alpha. Your mate has a pup in the oven. Our wolf side knows it before our human side does. By you two being Alpha's they know it quicker than other wolves."

"Star Eyes is pregnant?" Shane yells, sitting back in his chair with a huge smile. "My Star Eyes is pregnant." He jumps up "I'm going to be a father."

Shonda is in her and Blake's bedroom. He has given her one ultimately. If she continues to socialize with Taffy, he's going to reject her. She doesn't want to lose her mate or her friend. The bedroom door opens and Kirby walks into the room.

Kirby tells her about Taffy was the one that was behind the attack on the pack the other night. But Shonda doesn't believe her.

"Keep believing and following that crazy b***h Your a*s will end up dead"
Kirby walks out of the room.

"Taffy has done some crazy things before. But I'm sure she would do something like that." Shonda mumbles as she walks out of the door. She sees Taffy on the phone. So she walks over to her.

Taffy's back is turned away from her. "Find Winter and k**l her. That's the only chance that I'll have for Nicholas to be mine"

Shonda covers her mouth to keep from gashing. She slowly steps back. Then Taffy turns around looking at her. She hangs the phone up still looking at Shonda

"I was looking for Blake. Then I saw you here over here. Have you seen him?"
Shonda looks down the hall, not making eye contact with her.

"Taffy shakes her head still looking at her. "No, I was on my way to my room to start getting dressed for the coronation when my mother called."

Shonda starts walking downstairs. "Have fun tonight. Now, where has my mate run off to?"

Taffy walks over to the top of the stairs "It's time for Ms. Nosey to have an accident."

Shonda runs into Blake's office, but he wasn't there. Then she sees Hayden. She runs over to him and pulls him into the office.

"Damn girl. What the hell is wrong with you?" He snatches his arm from her.

Just as she is about to say something Nicholas and Blake walk in. Blake is looking at her "What have you done now?"

Shonda shakes her head and runs over to the door closing it. All three men are looking at her wondering "what the hell is her problem," She turns to look at them. "I overheard Taffy on the phone. She told someone to find Winter and k**l her." She whispers yells looking at Nicholas.

“Damn it. that’s it” Nicholas yells and clenching his fist. “It’s probably those damn rogues that were hanging around Cuddle Bug’s apartment. Those bastards are dead when I find out who the hell they are.”

Hayden is also clenching his fist. “Can we k**l her now?”

“No, because we don’t know who in the hell she was talking with. I need to know that Winter is safe. Then I’ll deal with Loose Legs Taffy.” Nicholas looks at his watch. “It’s time to put on another act. I’ve to get dressed so we can be on our way to the palace.”

“Blake points at his mate “See what being around her a*s will get you.”

Shonda nods her head, she’s looking scared.

Irving is already dressed and is in the den waiting on Sabrina, Nicholas, and Taffy. He’s still trying to figure out why King Reese wants to talk to him and Morlock. At first, he didn’t think too much about it. Other than the King heard that the pack has more members. But now he’s worried. He’s brought out of his thoughts when Sabrina walks into the room. He smiles looking at her dressed in a beige round neckline gown. It’s embellished in floral beading around the shoulders.

Sabrina glances at him while walking over to the bar. “By the silly smile on your face, I take it that you like my dress.”

“Sweetheart just because we’ll have our difference right now. That doesn’t mean that you’re not my mate or that I don’t think your not gorgeous or sexy.” Irving smirks. He stands up looking at her. “How do I look?”

Irving is wearing a black tuxedo, white with a black bow tie

“Since we’re being honest. I have to admit that you do look good in your tuxedo.” She downs a shot of whisky thinking “I hope that b***h doesn’t wear that damn dress.”

Nicholas walks into the room dressed in a Silver Ghepardo Dinner Jacket by Sebastian, white pants, a silver shirt, and a white and silver bow tie. “Where is that damn woman?” He sees his mother and Irving looking in the hallway shaking their heads. Nicholas turns around to see what they’re looking at. “I

don't believe this shit." He yells looking at Taffy in the red strapless mini dress that she and her mother brought the other day.

"How do I look" Taffy smiles looking at him.

"Like Bozo the f*****g clown. It's too late for you to change now. Just keep your damn distance from me." Nicholas walks past her shaking his head.

Sabrina is laughing, as she walks by her.

Irving shakes his head, closes his eyes, and opens them. "Damn it's still here" He walks over to her. "Our pack is going to be a f*****g laughing stoke. Bring your a*s on here" Irving frowns looking at her and down

Taffy looks at him then at herself and mumbles. "I thought that I look good.

Winter and Shane are in the tub taking a bath. She's laying between his legs with her head against his chest. He's rubbing her flat stomach. "Star Eyes tomorrow you and I need to see your physician."

She turns to look at him "Why? There isn't anything wrong with me"

He smiles. "If Optimus and I are correct. We have a pup on the way." Shane kisses her forehead.

Winter smiles. "Oh, that explains the reason I have been feeling a little off. Okay. That stops my glass of champagne." She frowns and turns around laying against him again.

"A tiny sip. Just during the toast." Shane kisses the back of her head. "I'll drink the rest of it for you."

"McDreamy we're going to be parents" She chuckles.

"Yes, Star Eyes, we are." Shane kisses her neck, and he sucks on his mark. Winter lifts and slides down his hard shaft. Both are moaning while moving their body. Shane gets on his knees, holding Winter with his hardness still inside her. She holds on to the side of the tubs, moaning Shane's name while she comes. He thrusts her fast and harder. "Winter, baby I'm coming" He moans as he releases his fluids.

“Star Eyes, on my beautiful Star Eyes” He whispers as he kisses her back. He turns her to him. “ I love you”

“I love you more” She lays her head on his shoulder.

He tightens his hold on her. “I don’t believe that’s possible.”

Harper is wearing a white sleeveless gown with a halter neckline and a high slit on the right side of it. Ace whistles when she walks into the throne room. He’s wearing a white tuxedo with a gold bow tie. She giggles “Do you know why we were ordered to come in here?”

“No, I was about to ask you the same thing. I was with the guards giving them orders when I was told to come in here.” Ace is looking at Parker and Bronson walking in.

Bronson is also wearing a white tuxedo with a gold bow tie. Parker gown is a white one-shoulder with a high slit on the right side.

King Reese and Queen Pilar walk into the room. “Well, it seems that the guests of honors are late. He looks at his watch.

Queen Pilar is wearing a white strapless embroidered organza gown with 3D appliques. King Reese is dressed like the other two men in white tuxedo and gold bow ties.

“No father we’re on time.” Winter laughs as she and Shane walk in.

Her mother walks around them. “My, my, my, you two look stunning” She’s still looking at them. Winter’s gown is a gold deep v neck, one-shoulder sequin gown with a side skirt slit that shows off her beautiful legs and a pair of diamond 3 ½ heels sandals. Shane is wearing a gold Prince-style tuxedo.

“Thank you, mother” Winter and Shane smile looking at her.

“I like the sound of that.” Pilar winks at Shane.

Everyone laughs. As Gage, Patrice, Dimitri, and Yolanda walk into the room. The two men are also dressed in white tuxedos. Yolanda gown is white spaghetti straps that lace up in the back and slits on the right side. Patrice’s gown is a white off-the-shoulder scuba crepe.

King Reese waits until everyone is situated “Now I’m sure you all are wondering why we are here. It seems that our future Queen wants to change the order of the coronation. Usually, she would be the only one being coronated. But tonight, we’ll be crowning both.

Shane and the others look at her confused.

“She wants our new King to have that moment as well. “He looks at Shane and smiles.

Shane looks at her shaking his head. “Star Eyes, no you were born for this moment.”

She kisses his cheek. “True I was. But I want everyone to see the man that I love as not only my mate but as my and their King.”

“If that is what you want. Okay” Shane kisses the back of her hand

Winter winks at him. “Yes, it is, my love”

Tonight is the night that I finally get to k**l that b***h. I’ve hated her since the first grade. Hell, she always thought that she was better than me.” Mimi is looking in the mirror and talking to herself. “Damn girl you look hot. s**t your scorching”

Holly walks into her room “do you think this is a trap? The more I think on it I’m not feeling comfortable with going to this damn thing”

Mimi glances at her through the mirror. “You’re just being paranoid. Winter may be a b***h among other things but she’s not like us. She’ll keep her word.”

Beckie dances into the room yelling. “Damn you two look good. Let’s go get our party on”

Mimi picks her purse up then she points at her sisters “Remember do not challenge either of them until the b***h is crowned Queen. I want to be known as the one that killed that bitch.”

Two hours later Nicholas, Sabrina, Taffy, and Irving just arrived at an already filled hall. Nicholas is looking around for Winter. He sniffs and shakes his head looking at his mother. "She's not here. I don't smell her"

"Son, since you marked that thang backed there. Winter mating scent isn't the same to you." Sabrina looks at him concerned.

"I know but I was just hoping" He's looking around again.

Taffy is looking around the decorated hall. "Damn it's so beautiful." She's walking behind Nicholas and Sabrina turning around in circles.

Irving is walking a good distance behind the three of them. But mostly trying to keep a safe distance from Taffy. Everyone is looking at her snickering.

Gage points at Nicholas with his head. Dimitri looks over at him then he sees Taffy. She's walking beside him trying to take his hand. Nicholas hits her hand. "So, she's the one that he rejected Winter for"

Patrice and Yolanda look in the direction that their mates are looking. Patrice leans closer to Gage. "Oh, now I get it. That night he and that b***h was doing the damn deed. That's why Shane was pissed"

"Yes, but do not repeat that" Gage narrow his eyes at her.

"That bastard" Yolanda whispers yells "What in the hell is she wearing? A trick dress."

Dimitri sees the three sisters 'Well then we have four trick dresses in here" He points at Mimi, Holly, and Beckie.

"This is going to be one hell of a night" Gage is looking at Nicholas thinking "he's looking for someone. Maybe he has discovered who Winter is."

Irving walks over to Morlock. Just as he's about to say something. Ethan walks over to them and escorts them into a room where King Reese is waiting for them.

Reese is looking out the window when Morlock and Irving walk into the room. He turns to look at the two men thinking "Scum bags"

"Your Highness" Both men bow.

He looks at them up and down. "Do not sit down this won't take long. You both make me sick. I do mean sick as hell. Especially you Morlock." Reese points at him

"But sir what have we done?" Morlock looks at him confused.

Reese shakes his head and chuckles. "You went against the Moon Goddess. Did you two think that I wouldn't hear of this nonsense. Irving, you sold your son for a pack. How's that working out for you?"

Both men are now looking a little nervous.

"Irving, you have never been a loss for words. Morlock should I be speaking with Penelope instead of you? After all, I see that she seems to not only have your balls in her hands but also your tongue. Did either of you ever think about the young lady's pain and suffering? There's no need to answer that because I already know the answer to it. That is a big a*s hell no. Let me tell you both something is a damn good thing that I won't be King as of tonight. That just saved your lives or did it. I would suggest that you two watch your backs. I have a strong feeling that the Queen will be watching you two. Morlock now your just Morlock. Not Alpha because you don't have a pack. Irving how does it feel to now have the largest pack, but it isn't yours? Get the hell out of my sight before I k**l both of you bastards" Reese points at the door.

Irving looks at the King then he turns to walk out of the room "I couldn't let my son be mated to that low life"

Reese's head snaps he rushes over at him and grabs him by his neck. "Low life? You son of a b***h. How dare you? I should snap your f*****g neck" He's squeezing his neck.

Ethan chuckles and takes his time walking over to the two men. "Your Highness, he's not worth it. He'll be eating his words soon."

"We'll meet again. Next time I won't be the King. So be ready for me" Reese releases his grip. "Now get the hell out of my sight before I change my mind and k**l your a*s."

Irving is holding his neck as he and Morlock walk out of the room. "Damn what in the hell is his problem? He sure is taking this s**t personal" Irving mumbles.

Options

In the hall, Taffy grabs a glass of champagne. Sabrina looks at her and shakes her head. "Why don't you go join those three whatever they are. It seems that you're in their class. The low class I should say."

Nicholas nods his head." That's for sure." He notices that Gage and Dimitri are staring at him. He brushes it off when he sees Irving walking toward them holding his neck. He looks at him "Who tried to k**l you?"

"The damn King." Irving looks at him confused

"Too bad he didn't succeed." Nicholas walks off.

Mimi, Holly, and Beckie are winking and blinking at every man they see. Beckie is looking for Parker. "Where are those bitches?"

"More than likely they're with the new Queen." Mimi winks at Nicholas.

He shakes his head "Hell no" he starts walking then he stops. Wilder tells him that Rieka is close by. Nicholas tells Wilder that they'll find them.

Trumpets start playing and the curtain that has been closed is opening. King Reese and Queen Pilar are facing the crowd. Nicholas glances over at a man and woman that is sitting in throne chairs facing the King and Queen but he walks away.

"It gives Queen Pilar and I great pleasure and it's our honor to crown our daughter and her mate as the new Queen and King of All Werewolves." He looks at the couple.

Mimi sticks her hand in her mouth pretending to be gagging. Holly and Beckie laugh. Taffy is looking around the room trying to find Nicholas. He's still looking for Winter. Irving and Morlock are staring at Reese. Sabrina is looking at Penelope. She has taken a seat at one of the bars, drinking.

"Will you two solemnly promise and swear to govern all werewolves in the world according to our laws and customs? Use your power for Law and Justice." Reese looks at them

"We solemnly promise so to do" Winter and Shane join hands and look up at her father.

He and Pilar take their gold diamond crowns off their head. They place them on the couple's heads. Reese smiles. "May we present to you your new King and Queen. King Shane Justice Atkinson and our daughter the Queen_"

"Winter" Nicholas yells looking at her.

She and Shane turn around to look at him for a second. Then Winter looks at her father. "Please continue."

"Our new Queen Winter Pilar Firewalker" Reese is looking at Nicholas walking their way. But he's stopped by Ace, Bronson, Gage, and Dimitri.

Gage leans over to him "This isn't the right time and place."

Nicholas is clenching his fist looking at Shane and Winter as they turn around to face the crowd.

Taffy is repeatedly shaking her head, looking at Winter in disbelief.

"What the hell?" Irving yells looking at Winter and Shane.

Sabrina walks beside Irving. "So, your obsession for power got the best of you." She laughs and walks away.

The three sisters are looking at Winter, Shane, and Nicholas, wondering what is going on.

Harper and Parker are looking at a furious Nicholas. "Maybe we should show him a little sympathy" Parker looks at her sister.

"Sure, sympathy our way. Let's go" Harper laughs

Shane and Winter are walking to the center of the floor to dance. Because You Loved Me by Celine Dion

For all those times you stood by me

For all the truth that you made me see

For all the joy you brought to my life

For all the wrong that you made right

For every dream you made come true

For all the love I found in you

I'll be forever thankful baby

You're the one who held me up

Never let me fall

Shane bows to Winter as she curtsies to him. She smiles. "I love you, my King"

He pulls her into him "I love you more, my Queen" Shane and Winter kiss as they are dancing.

Nicholas hasn't taken his eyes off Winter. He didn't notice that the twins are standing on each side of him.

Parker leans over to him. "Winter and Shane make a lovely couple. Don't they?"

He looks at her and rolls his eyes. "How long have they been mated?"
Nicholas looks back at the couple dancing.

"My turn." Harper looks at her sister. "A day or so after all the damn pain you caused Win for f*****g that thing that you rejected her for."

"s**t" he yells rubbing his chin. "f**k"

After the dance Winter and Shane are holding hands and walking around greeting people. Shane sees Irving, he lets out a low growl.

"Shall we greet Bob?" She laughs

"Only if I can break his f*****g neck if he says one damn word out of line."
Shane is still looking at Irving.

"Yes McDreamy, you may. After all, you are the King" She kisses his cheek.

Irving sees them walking his way. "How in the hell could I have been so stupid" He's thinking. When Igor his wolf surface. "Because you're bullheaded.

I tried to tell you. But you were head strange on mating out pup to that harlot. Now Nicky hates us.” Igor disappears.

“Irving” Shane looks at him up and down.

Winter smirks. “Well Bob, If I remember correctly, you said that you had the power. As I remember right, I asked you were you sure. Do you still believe that you have more power than me?” She laughs looking at him.

“About that, I’m sorry about that” Irving smiles at her.

“Don’t worry about it. Just think you and your son rejected me for a pack. When I have a kingdom. The man that I love beside me.” She kisses Shane’s cheek. Then looks over at the three sisters. “Well, I have to go whoop Medusa’s a*s now.”

“Star Eyes, who is this Medusa?” He’s looking at Harper and Parker walking toward them.

“Medusa is a childhood rivalry. That has always been in a hurry to die. This won’t take long” Winter looks at the sisters and then points at a door.

“Be careful” He touches her stomach.

“I will, McDreamy” She sees Nicholas standing in front of them.

“Shane, Winter. I’m not going to say congratulations. ” He’s looking at her “I’m glad that you’re safe. But I didn’t expect you to be mated so damn quick” He looks at Shane.

“Nicholas this isn’t the place and time to discuss this. But you should have thought things out before you rejected Winter. But I want to thank you for being an a*****e and rejecting her. She and I have always loved each other. Now we’re together as we should have been. But the damn pain that you caused her for f*****g that” He looks over at Taffy “Whatever the hell that is I still have a damn problem with that. I don’t take it too kindly to anyone hurting what is mine. Tonight isn’t the night to discuss this. Believe me you and I will be talking about this. Right now, Star Eyes has to go k**l a bitch.”

“Winter we need to talk.” Nicholas looks at her.

“The day in your office when you rejected me. I gave you a chance to talk which you didn’t. Now as my mate said excuse me, I must go k**l someone. Besides your mate is coming for you.” Winter walks past him.

Taffy looks Winter up and down. Then she looks at Shane and winks at him. Shane frowns looking at her. Winter sees her, she balls her fist up. When they’re in front of Taffy. She doesn’t stop walking as she punches Taffy in the face.

“Thank you, Star Eyes. That is one crazy-a*s she-wolf.” Shane looks back at Taffy on the floor knocked out.

“Anytime my love” Winter continues walking out the door.

Nicholas looks at Taffy then at Shane. “This isn’t over with. Not by a f*****g long shot.”

Gage, Patrice, Dimitri, and Yolanda look at Nicholas they’re following Winter and Shane.

“Irving dear, you should go help you deal up” Sabrina laughs

But Irving is now looking at Cooper and Ariel, and mumbles “One day you and I will have a fight to the death.”

Cooper looks over at Irving. “Yes, we will mutherfucker” He nods at Irving

Irving nods back at him.

“What are our daughter and the twins up to?” Reese is looking at everyone walking behind them

“Come along, sweetheart. It has something to do with those three damn sisters.” Pilar takes his hands walking outside.

The sisters are standing side by side looking at Winter, Harper, and Parker.

“Oh, so that’s Medusa, Brutus and Nero” Shane’s looking at the sisters

“Yep, that’s them. This is going to be fun” Winter kisses his cheek and walks to stand between the twins. They are standing in front of Beckie and Holly.

Nicholas walks over to stand beside Shane. They both look at each other. Then their attention goes to Winter.

“I’m glad you three accepted my invitation” Winter looks at the sisters.

Mimi steps closer to Winter. “I hope you f****d your King, well. Because you won’t be f*****g anyone again in a few minutes.”

Winter laughs “Now that is some funny s**t. But then you have always been full of bullshit, Medusa.”

Holly is staring at Harper just as Beckie is staring at Parker.

Parker and Harper smile, wink, and mouth “Dead meat” to Beckie and Holly.

“Can we k**l them now?” Beckie screams

“Arrogant bitches. Just wait until we get my hands on you” Holly yells,

Winter looks at Mimi. “Are you sure you’re ready for me?”

“Hell yes. Shift” Mimi is shifting as she swings at Winter. But is kicked in the face by Winter. When Winter does a backflip, shifting into Rieka.

She, Magik, and Mystic are looking at three tan wolves growling at them.

Holly wolf snaps at Magik. Harper’s wolf Magik tilts her head to the left and hits the wolf’s nose. The wolf whines, and Magik leaps at the wolf. Now they are rolling around on the ground. When they stop rolling Magik is on top, and the wolf is kicking, raising her head to try to bite Magik’s neck. Magik swings her sharp claws at the wolf’s face, slicing it. Holly’s wolf howls looking up at a wide-open mouth before Magik clamps down on her neck. Holly’s wolf didn’t make a sound.

Ace winks at Magik as he’s cheering.

Nicholas and Shane’s eyes are still glued to Rieka and Mimi’s wolf fighting.

Mystic and Beckie’s wolf are on two legs clawing and swinging at each other. Mystic bites down on the wolf’s shoulder ripping a piece off. The wolf falls to the ground looking up as she’s scooting backward on her back. Mystic grabs the wolf’s leg with her mouth. Dragging her back to her. Her head is moving from side to side as she rips Beckie’s leg off. The wolf howls Mystic spits the

leg onto the ground and growls. Mystic bites down on the wolf's stomach clamping down until she stops breathing.

Bronson smiles and blows Mystic a kiss.

Reese and Pilar are looking at their daughter proudly as she is beating Mimi's wolf.

"K**l her," Sacha yells looking at his sister

"Come on sister, stop playing with that nasty fleabag " Autumn yells, balling her fist up

Rieka and Mimi wolf is in the center of the yard. Mimi keeps trying to bite Rieka. Every time Mimi's wolf snaps at Rieka. Rieka bits her on the opposite side. The wolf swings her claw at Rieka. But Rieka catches it in her mouth and swings the wolf into a swing set. Mimi's wolf jumps up and charges at Winter's wolf. Rieka jumps up catching the wolf by her chest, biting down. Reika lands on all four with blood running down her mouth. She opens her mouth Mimi's wolf falls to the ground in two pieces

Rieka looks over at Magik and Mystic. She nods her head and growls. The twins' wolves do the same looking at her. Then they run behind two trees. Rieka is looking confused at Shane and Nicholas is walking toward her as she shifts.

When the two men reach her. Shane wraps one arm around Winter and looks at Nicholas. "What is your damn problem? Winter isn't your mate anymore."

"I'm just concerned about her." Nicholas throws his hands up

Winter is about to say something. But she decided that she would let McDreamy deal with Nicholas.

Shane is trying to control his temple. "The person you need to be concerned about is the one that my mate knocked the f****d out."

Nicholas isn't backing down. But he decided that he'll wait. "This isn't over. Winter is still my mate. Regardless of what I've done. I didn't have a choice but to reject you." He's looking at her. "You two will be seeing me again soon." He turns to walk away.

Shane scans her body. "I'll deal with Alpha Nicholas Forrester later. Right now, you and our Little Star are the only ones that matter. Are you alright?" He pulls Winter into him.

"Yes, I'm fine. I'm sorry about that." She lay her head against his chest.

He leans back "Don't think about him. You and I are mates regardless of what he or anyone says. We wear each other marks." Shane gives her a peck on her lips "Damn you and Rieka are one hell of a fighter Star Eyes."

"Thank you. Let's go party" She takes his hand leading him inside.

Shane chuckles

Taffy is just walking out the door to see what all the commotion is about. She's looking around at everyone confused. "What's going on?"

Nicholas looks at her. "You finally woke up. Winter knocked you on your a*s again. When are you going to learn?"

Irving is looking at Winter than at Nicholas. "Where in the hell are you going? Go take your damn mate from that a*****e, Shane." He points at Shane.

"Shut the hell up. Let's go home" Nicholas whisper yells looking at him

Irving is staring at Winter and Shane, "So you're not an Omega as I thought. Soon I'll be living here in this palace. Shane, you won't have my son's mate for long. Not if I have anything to say or do about it"

Nicholas is about to walk out the door. He turns to look at Winter one more time before he leaves. She, Shane, and the others are on the dance floor doing the Jerusalem dance around the world. As he turns to leave. "Our pup. She's carrying our pup" Wilder yells in Nicholas's head.

"What? Are you sure?" Nicholas looks over at Winter again

"Hell yes. I knew the day she came to the house. You know the day you rejected her." Wilder yells

Nicholas smiles and starts to walk to her. But he sees Irving. "s**t I can't let him know. He'll do something stupid. Wilder, we have to protect our pup from his greedy a*s."

“If anyone touches one hair on our pup’s beautiful head. We’ll k**l their asses. I don’t give a f**k who they are.” That’s the last thing Wilder said before he fades away.

Taffy walks beside him. “It seems that your mate has a new mate. Now, will you stop acting like a love-sick puppy?”

“Winter and I will always be connected. As for you, today was your last day at Goldtooth Mane. I’m sending your no good a*s home. Thank you for the pack.” Nicholas laughs “Mother shall we go?” He reaches for Sabrina’s hand.

Sabrina laughs.”Hell yes.” She’s looking at a crying Taffy.

Options

On the ride home all Irving talked about was Winter still being Nicholas’s mate. Finally, Nicholas had to tell him to shut the hell up. Taffy looked out the window all the way home. Sabrina and Nicholas would talk to each other every once in a while.

When they returned to the pack Taffy is met by some members carrying her luggage out to her car. She can’t believe that Nicholas is sending her away. Especially now that Winter is mated to Shane. She glances over at Nicholas. He’s standing across from her on the other side of the door with his arms folded. “Nick think about this. I’m your mate now.” She yells

“No Taffy your not. I only marked you for Winter’s sake. Because I didn’t want her to feel any more pain from any of your damn tricks. As far as Winter not being my mate. I can’t and don’t accept that. Wilder and I are still connected to her and Rieka. That will never end.” Nicholas doesn’t look at her. He’s looking out the door at a member closing the trunk of Taffy’s car. “Your time here is up”

Irving walks over to Taffy “You and your damn mother lied about your a*s being a v****n. You can’t even carry a pup, so your damn services are no longer needed.”

Taffy raises her eyes looking at Irving. “Then I want my damn pack back”

Nicholas smirks, looking at her shaking his head

“Sorry little girl. But you couldn’t keep your part of the deal.” Irving laughs then he walks over to Nicholas. “We need to discuss how to get you and Winter mated again.”

Nicholas looks at him “You have done enough damage already. Winter, Shane, and I are not your concern. I’ll handle this my way.” Then he looks at Taffy. “Whatever of yours is left I’ll have it sent to you. Leave now.”

“Nicholas Forrester this isn’t over.” Taffy yells

“There isn’t anything either of you can do to hurt me. But can you say the same?” Nicholas points at the door. “Now leave my territory or become a prisoner. It’s your choice.”

Taffy runs out of the door. Irving is just standing there staring at his son.

“Bye deal Luna” Sabrina waves at her laughing.

“Blake and Hayden I need to see you in my office.” Nicholas looks at Irving again. He sees the way Irving is looking. “Remember what I said. I know that look and I don’t like it one damn bit. Leave Winter and Shane alone. This is my problem to deal with. Even if it is from your doing.”

Blake and Hayden look at each other. Hayden leans over to Blake. “What in the hell happened at that coronation?”

“I take it that he saw Winter with Alpha Shane Atinkson. I guess it didn’t turn out well. Since he’s here and she isn’t with him” Blake closes the door.

“My damn mate has mated with Shane Atinkson.” He turns to look at them “Yep you heard me right. Of all people, Shane Atkinson. Damn it. You should have seen those two together. It made me and Wilder mad as hell.” Nicholas kicks his desk.

“That was quick as hell” Blake yells looking at him

Nicholas shakes his head repeatedly. “You think. It happened after Taffy’s f*****g r**e s**t. It caused Winter some pain, that’s what the twins said. No wonder she wouldn’t answer my damn calls.”

“What were the twins doing there? I thought that only Alphas and future Alphas were the only ones that were invited.” Hayden is looking at Nicholas confused.

“You two are going to love this s**t. It seems that Harper and Parker are the Royal Beta and Delta” Nicholas points at the two of them.

They are looking at him as if he has two heads. Blake stands up. “That means that Winter is the new Queen.”

“Yes, my beautiful Cuddle Bug is Winter Firewalker the new Queen. ” Nicholas nods his head. “There is one more thing It doesn’t go outside this room. That’s an order.” He narrows his eyes looking at the two men.

“Sure” Hayden and Blake nod in unison.

Nicholas smiles. “Winter is carrying my pup”

“Are you sure?” Hayden yells

“Oh, yea that’s why Wilder has been acting weird. He knew and wanted to be close to Rieka. But I don’t want anyone to know about it. That greedy a*s so-called father of mine will do anything to find a way into the palace.” Nicholas is still smiling thinking about Winter carrying his pup.

In the den, Irving is drinking whiskey and pacing. “I can’t believe this shit. No wonder her a*s was so f*****g arrogant. But why didn’t she tell Nicholas who she was? “

“Probably because of power-hungry bastards like you.” Sabrina chuckles. “You showed your true greedy a*s color. I’m glad she didn’t say who she was. At least now you can’t worm your a*s into the palace and do something stupid.”

“Listen here, woman. We have to come up with something to get our son his true mate back.” Irving points at her.

Nicholas walks into the room “You don’t seem to comprehend what I said. You’ll sit on your damn a*s and won’t do a damn thing”

Irving smirks .”You can’t tell me what to do”

The next thing Irving knows he's pinned against the wall with Nicholas's hands around his neck. Nicholas is looking into Irving's eyes "If you do anything regarding Winter and Shane I'll k**l you." Nicholas is choking him. Irving nods his head. Nicholas drops him to the floor and walks away

Irving is looking at him and lets out a low growl.

"Don't be stupid." Nicholas turns to look at him ."I can k**l you before you finish shifting."

Irving sits up on the floor and takes a deep breath. "Okay, this little fight is over with."

Sabrina is looking between the two of them. She scratches her head wondering "If Nicholas could really k**l Irving ."

Taffy runs into the house crying and screaming her parent's name. Morlock is standing in the doorway of the den looking at her. Penelope runs over to her. "Honey what's wrong" Then she sees the luggage being brought in by some members. "Oh, I see"

"Nicholas sent me home." Taffy jumps up and down. "Can you believe he did this to me?"

Penelope hugs her. "I should have known that he'll pull something like this. I saw the way he was looking at Winter and how concerned he was when she was fighting. But don't worry mommy is here. We'll get you back in that house with your mate."

"No, you won't. Stay the hell out of it. Just look at it as a lesson learned. We have done enough damage. After all, she can't give him an heir to take over the pack. She isn't any good to any mate now. Does that remind you of someone else?" Morlock looks at the stairs at Crystal and Muffy walking downstairs. He smiles "I've been waiting on you two. The Scramble game is already set up. Let's see if you can beat us tonight my little princess." Morlock met them at the bottom of the stairs."I can't believe you two are still up. But I'm glad that you waited up for me.

Taffy is looking at her father, her sister, and Crystal. "Just what has been going on in my absence?"

Penelope is looking at Crystal as if she can k**l her. “It’s a long story. Come to my room. We have all night to come up with something. I also have to find a way to get rid of her a*s”

Taffy is still looking toward the den but is walking upstairs. “I wasn’t gone that long.”

The next morning Winter and Shane finished eating breakfast. He’s carrying her on his back to the royal examination room waiting on Dr. Hackle. Shane is so excited about finally being a father.

Teresa, the nurse has already had Winter undress, urinate in a cup, and is now on the exam table. Shane is standing beside her. He sees that Winter is talking to Rieka and that she’s looking confused.

“Win we have a problem. Our mate isn’t going to be happy about it. That’s not right I should have said mad as hell ” Rieka is talking softly in Winter’s head.

“Tell me why McDreamy would be mad about us having his pup. ” Winter is looking confused. But Dr. Hackle walks into the room. Rieka and Winter stop communicating. Winter looks at Shane.

He’s looking at her concerned “Star Eyes are you okay?” He lays his hand on her stomach.

She shakes her head. ” I don’t think so”

“What’s wrong?” Shane looks over her body concerned.

Dr. Hackle walks over to her. “Now let’s see what we have here. I see Teresa has already entered your test results into the system. Congratulations Your Majesty and Your Royal Highness you’re going to be parents.”

As soon as he says that Shane’s lips are on Winter’s lips. Dr. Hackle chuckles “Nothing like young love.” He waits patiently for his Queen and King to unlock their lips.

“I love you Star Eyes” Shane gives a peck on her lips

“McDreamy, I love you more.” She looks at him worried.

Dr. Hackle is already performing a fetal ultrasound.

“Twins” Shane whispers yells smiling, looking at the screen. A confused expression comes on his face when he looks at her. Winter is looking at her pups on the screen smiling. She looks up at him. “McDreamy what’s wrong?”

“Nothing, I’m just happy.” He looks back at the screen. “Twins, we’re gonna have twins” He smiles but is still looking worried.

After Winter is dressed he wraps his arms around her. “Star Eyes I’m about to tell you something. But I don’t want you to get upset.” He kisses her forehead.

“Now I’m worried. But okay” She nods her head looking at him.

“Optimus feel connected to only one of the pups.” He looks into her eyes.

“That’s what Rieka was about to tell me when the doctor walked in. That means that one of our pups is Nicholas. I’m sorry. I’m so sorry.” She closes her eyes for a few seconds before she opens them. “Reject me. Reject me right now.” She looks into his eyes.

He looks at her like she’s crazy. “Star Eyes I would never reject you. Both pups are yours so that means that they are mine too. I’ll love them both the same regardless. Optimus and I will protect them with our life. What are we going to do about Nicholas? I’m sure his wolf felt our pups last night. So he knows”

“I’ll deny it, I can’t tell him. At least not right now. I can’t deal with his father right now. I’m sure Irving will try to find some kind of a way to use the pup to gain something.” Winter lays her hand on her stomach.

Shane kisses her forehead. “If that is what you wish. I’ll keep our pups safe, Star Eyes. Don’t worry about Irving or anyone else.” He’s holding her tight. “I love you Star Eyes. Now let me see that beautiful smile that I love” He winks at her”

Winter smiles. “McDreamy, McDreamy, McDreamy.”

“After our meeting, you and I are going to celebrate. We’re going to be parents. We’re having twins” Shane yells

Winter chuckles as he picks her up bridal style. “McDreamy I love you”

“I love you a million times more Star Eyes.” He kisses the side of her head.

They are in the hall in the palace. Harper meets them. “I hate to be the bearer of bad news. Nicholas has called you twice. He said that you and he has an important matter to discuss.”

“Call Alpha Nicholas back. Tell him that I’ll be out of the office for a few days. I’ll call him when I return” Winter looks at her.

“Star Eyes you might as while call him back. I know Nicholas and he’s a very determined man. He’s not going to give up that easily. He might just show up here. You don’t want that to happen right now.” Shane looks at her stomach. “Believe me, I would be happy as hell to see him. He and I still have some issues that need to be resolved”

Winter looks at Harper “Dial his number then give us some privacy.”

Harper does as she was told and hands her the phone. Shane walks into the living room still with Winter in his arms. He sits on the sofa, looking at her and putting the call on speaker.

“Phone conversation”

Nicholas: Hello this is Alpha Nicholas Forrester

Winter: Hello Alpha Nicholas, this is Queen Winter. I was told that you had something important to discuss with me.

Nicholas: Winter, this isn’t a business call. We need to talk in person. I’m sure you know what I’m talking about.

Winter: “I’m over you rejecting me. We both have mates.

Nicholas: I rejected you because that bastard threaten my mother. I never wanted to reject or hurt you.

Winter: That doesn’t change anything. You’re mated with Taffy Tuttle now. And I have my Alpha Shane Atkinson.

Nicholas: But you’re carrying my pup

Winter: Stop talking nonsense.

Nicholas: Say whatever you want to. But you and I know different. We'll talk again soon. I don't want you to stress and harm our pup. Get some rest and eat healthily. I still love you, Winter. Bye for now

"End of call"

She hangs the phone up."Are you sure you don't want to reject me? This isn't going to be pretty. " Winter turns to look at Shane.

"Yes, I'm sure. Don't bring up the subject of rejecting you again. As for it not going to be pretty, I agree. It's not. I have to admit at first I was upset. But not at you just the situation. That didn't last for only a few minutes. Now that you know why he rejected you how do you feel about it?" Shane cups her face.

"Things are the way they are supposed to be. I would be lying if I say that I didn't love, Nicholas. Because I did. But I'm in love with you." She cups his face. "I've always been in love with you and that will never change. You're my ride or die, partner." She wraps her arms around his neck and kisses him.

Shane laughs "Ride or die, partners. I like that. Yes Star Eyes that is definitely us. Always to the end."

When they walk into the meeting all eyes are on them. Gage and Dimitri because they want verification about Winter being pregnant. Shane walks over to the desk and sits down with Winter still in his arms. "We're waiting for our parents to join us."

Winter looks around the room. "But before they arrive. We have decided that everyone's ranks will stay the same. Now that both packs are joined together. It will be twice the work to do. Let's all work together, we know that it's a big adjustment for you all. Everything will fall into place soon." She looks at their parents walking into the room.

"Now that everyone is here. Star Eyes and I are having twins." Shane yells and kisses Winter.

Options

After they announced that they were pregnant everyone left the office quickly. Winter and Shane have been reading reports on the Alphas. They want to know more about each one. This project will take a couple of weeks to finish. But she and Shane want to know about each one.

It has been a couple of hours now Winter is looking at her McDreamy she sees that he's communicating with someone. "I thought we were going to celebrate." She's thinking

Shane takes her hand come with me Star Eyes." He squats down in front of her. Winter climbs on his back wondering "where are they going."

Shane walks down the long hall and up to the balcony where they had their mating ceremony. Winter gasps at pink and blue balloons. Two large teddy bears are sitting in chairs. Winter slides off of his back. "This is beautiful" she looks at Harper and Parker standing in front of the table. Then they step away. "Four cakes? Isn't that a lot of cake?" She points at two cakes that are decorated in pink. The other two are decorated in blue.

He wraps his arms around her. "Since we don't know what we're having I figure this will cover it." Shane kisses her neck.

Winter turns to look at him "This means so much to me. I love it and I love you"

"I love you too. "This is only the beginning." " He kisses her on the lips.

The twins are looking at her and talking through their links. They thought that Winter was pregnant before she mated with Shane. Winter heard their conversational links them back that they will discuss that later. Harper and Parker nod their heads at her.

Dimitri picks up a plate. "You two can do that tonight. Can we eat while the food is hot?"

"Man I was about to say the same thing. I'm hungry." Gage picks up a roll"

Everyone laughs at them.

"Boy be quiet" Patrice hits Gage's arm

"Stop laughing at our mates. They can't help it if they have food on their brains." Yolanda sticks a chicken leg in Dimitri's mouth.

Ace pats Dimitri's shoulder. "Man I'm with you. Let's eat."

"Yep" Bronson winks at Parker.

The twins are looking at their mates laughing and shaking their heads.

Shane sits down and pulls Winter on his lap. He starts singing to her “Havin’ my babies. What a lovely way of sayin’ How much you love me, Havin’ my babies What a lovely way of sayin’ What you’re thinkin’ of me I can see it, face is glowin’ I can see in your eyes I’m happy you know it, That you’re having my babies”

Winter lays her head on his shoulder and kisses her mark on his neck. “I’m so happy you’re my mate.”

“So am I Star Eyes. So am I” He kisses her forehead.

Their parents are looking at the couple smiling.

Taffy is looking at Crystal and Muffy driving down the driveway. She walks into her father’s office. He’s on the phone. She’s walking around his office looking around while waiting for him to get off the phone. Morlock is watching her the entire time. “What brings you to see me? I’m sure it’s not because you love me.”

Taffy frowns “I’m trying to figure out what is happening here? Why is mother sleeping down the hall in that small bedroom?” She sits in the chair across from his desk.

He smirks. “I see. That my dear is grown people’s business. That means stay out of it. Now if that is all I have a lot of work to do before some of my new pack members arrive.”

“New members?” She looks at him confused

“Yes did you really think that I would give away my pack without a backup plan? I’ll see you at dinner. Don’t be late and be on your best behavior. Be nice to Crystal” Morlock pick the phone receiver up, looking at her.

Taffy slowly gets up and walks out of the office.

He stares at her until she closes the door. “That girl and Penelope are up to something. As soon as I have rebuilt my pack I’ll reject Penelope then send both of them on their damn way.”

When Taffy walks into the hall. She hears some clapping their hands. She turns to look in the direction of the noise. Penelope is standing behind a shelf with her head poking out and motioning for her to come to her.

Taffy is walking toward her. "My word has everyone gone nuts in this house?" She now standing in front of her mother. "Why are hiding?"

"What did your father say?" Penelope whisper

"Nothing. He basically threw me out. You never did say why you and father are sleeping in different rooms." She rolls her arms.

Penelope walks down the hall "That's not important right now. I have made the first step of getting you back to Goldtooth Mane. I'll deal with my mate and that woman soon enough."

"Mother what did you do?" She jogs to catch up with her.

"Don't worry your pretty little head. Every pack needs their Luna." Penelope turns to look at her. "Nicholas's pack is no different. You'll see he'll come running over here, begging you to come back."

Taffy smiles " Don't tell me I don't want to know. Hell, I don't care as long as it gets me under the same roof with Nicholas.

Irving and Rusty are on the patio. Rusty notices that Irving is quiet, which is unusual for him Irving still can't believe that Winter was the Queen. "Just think I had the damn thorn in my damn reach. I blew it f*****g around with Morlock's a*s. s**t, there has to be a way to get Nicholas and Winer marked and mated. But first I have to get rid of that damn Shane. Just how in the hell did those two get mated so damn quick" He's brought out of his thought when Rusty taps loudly on the table. "Yeah man," He looks at Rusty.

"What has your a*s so deep in thought? I have been saying your name for over five minutes." Rusty looks at him.

Irving goes on to tell him about who Winter really is and about Shane. He also tells him all the details about last night. He sighs before he tells him about his and Nicholas's altercation. "My son tried to k**l me." Irving nods his head looking at Rusty in disbelief.

Rusty chuckles. "Hell, she got you there. You got the Alpha a pack when you could have had it all. Damn you got the short end of the stick. I'm surprised Nicholas hadn't killed you by now. It was wrong to go against the Moon Goddess. Karma is a b***h. It came back to your a*s quick."

Irving rolls his eyes at Rusty. "It's not over with yet. Once I get him mated to Winter again. He'll forgive me. I'll deal with that Reese for that damn s**t he pulled. It will be my pleasure to k**l Cooper right after I throw him out of the palace."

Rusty is looking at him shaking his head.

Inside the house, Nicholas is in his office reading over some of Irving's reports. Blake, Hayden, and his mother walk into his office. He looks up at them. "What's wrong now?"

His mother walks over to stand beside him. "Son we're confused as hell. Why didn't you reject Taffy instead of just sending her packing"

He leans back into his chair. "Because I didn't want her to send her nasty a*s rogue friends after Winter. That's something that I can't let happen. As long as Taffy wears my mark she'll believe that she still has some hope to have me. Right now, that's the best way of making sure that Winter isn't in any harm. Until I can come up with something else. As much as I hate to say this. I'm glad that Shane is with her. He'll protect her with his life." Nicholas clenches his fence when he says the part about Shane.

Hayden looks at him confused. "That means that you're accepting this situation?"

Nicholas repeatedly shakes his head. "I never said that. The most important thing right now it's to protect Winter. Taffy has sent those damn rogues after her before. If they get their hands on Winter, Wilder and I will k**l every one of those bastard by ourselves if I have to"

Sabrina looks at him, thinking. "I know that he loves her because she was his mate. But something else is happening here"

Blake looks at Hayden than at Nicholas. "You won't be by yourself. Hayden and I will be right there beside you."

Nicholas nods his head, thinking "I have to protect her and my pup. s**t, I might have to come to a truce with Shane until she has given birth." He's looking at Winter's picture that is on his desk. "It seems that we have company. It appears that some rogues want to die." Nicholas runs out of the patio with Blake and Hayden running behind him.

When Wilder, Blake's wolf Jammer, and Hayden's wolf Spitfire arrive at the border all of Goldtooth Mane's warriors are already there. They are already in wolf form staring at around sixty rogues. The three wolves shift and slide on some shorts. Nicholas sniffs looking around the rogues. His eyes land on a dark brown-haired young man. "That Bastard" He mumbles right before he tells Blake and Hayden through their link "that he is one of the rogues that were outside of Winter's apartment. His a*s is mine"

Hayden and Blake look at the man. Then their eyes go to the other two men that are walking beside him.

"So Alpha Nicholas we finally meet. I have heard quite a bit about you. Now that I finally get the chance to meet you I don't think that you're all that. Let me introduce myself I'm JJ." The brown-haired man is staring at Nicholas.

Nicholas smirks "James Platt Jr. I heard that were a cowardly chicken s**t. What brings you to my territory?"

"Don't call me that" JJ yells

Blake and Hayden laugh. Nicholas is still looking at him "I asked you a damn question. What the hell brings you to my territory?"

JJ rolls his eyes at Nicholas is still angry about being called James Platt Jr. "A little birdie told me that you were looking for me. So I decided to show bring the a*s whooping to you."

"So I see, To be honest I have never given you one damn thought. But I'm up for shopping your a*s." Nicholas rubs his chin.

JJ looks at him strangely, That b***h lied to me" He's thinking looking at the two men that are standing beside him. "We can't back down now. I'm going to k**l that bitch."

One of the men is looking at him thinking, "She knew that your ego is your f*****g weakness."

The other man just shakes his head.

JJ is looking at Blake and Hayden they are already shifting into two dark chocolate wolves. Nicholas is still staring at him then he shifts to his large black wolf, Wilder.

The two men have already shifted and are running toward Jammer and Spitfire. As the other rogues are charging toward Nicholas's pack. Wilder looks around at his pack, they're butchering the rogues left and right.

Jammer has the tan wolf pinned against a tree. The tan wolf turns to run past Jammer on his right side. Jammer nips the wolf's back. The wolf turns to run but is caught by his tail. Jammer bites down on his tail and slings the wolf to the ground. The wolf gashes for air for a few seconds. Before he howls from getting a chunk of his side ripped out. Jammer spits the meat out, looking at the wolf until he stops breathing.

Spitfire and the other wolf are on two legs clawing at each other. Spitfire swings his razor-sharp claw across the wolf's neck. the wolf stumbles back and lands on all fours. Spitfire growls and snaps at him. the wolf runs toward Spitfire. they butts heads and the wolf stumbles backward. Spitfire jumps toward the wolf knocking him on his back, as soon as the wolf lands. Spitfire bites down on his neck, biting down until the wolf stops breathing.

Wilder smirks as he starts running toward JJ's average size brown and white spotted wolf. JJ's wolf is looking at all of his men's wolves laying on the ground. He growls and charges toward Wilder then he jumps into the air. Wilder jumps into the air also, He throws his body into the wolf, making him fall to the ground. Wilder lands beside the wolf and lets out a loud growl. The wolf is looking up at a pissed-out Alpha wolf. Wilder is yelling in his head. "You will never come after my mate and pup again" Then he started biting and ripping the wolf with pieces with his two print paws. When wilder raises his head blood is dripping to the ground. He looks toward the packhouse he sees Irving looking at him. "Your time is coming" Wilder is thinking still looking at Irving.

Shane, Gage, Dimitri, Ace, and Bronson are walking around the borders. Shane wants to be one on one with all of the security he doesn't want to take any chances when it comes to any of their members' lives. He's concerned about Winter and the pups. He knows when the announcement goes out

tomorrow that they're expecting. It will bring out a lot of rogues and maybe some bad Alphas. They want to get their hands on their pups. King Reese had told Shane a story about the time when Pilar was pregnant with Winter. How she was almost kidnapped by a person that was a friend of his brother. He ripped the man's head off.

"What are they doing here?" Bronson is looking at all of their mates walking toward them.

"Star Eyes missed me" Shane laughs looking at Winter. She's looking at him smiling

Gage is looking at Patrice. "Your Star Eyes brought her entourage with her."

Harper and Parker run over to their mates. Both twins jump into their arms. Parker leans back "We came to save you all."

Bronson laughs "Save us from what?"

Yolanda is wrapped around Dimitri. "It's dangerous out here."

Dimitri looks at her confused

Harper kisses Ace's cheek "Yep it sure is"

"Do you all think that we believe a word that any of you are saying?" Ace looks at Harper

She nods her head

Gage looks at Patrice "is there anything that you want to add?"

She nods her head "You never know when bears will show up"

"Bears? Really " All the men except for Shane say in unison and are looking around the woods.

He's looking at Winter smiling. "Your turn" He pulls her into him

"I just missed my McDreamy." Winter kisses him.

"That's my girl. I miss my Star Eyes too" He kisses her forehead and his phone rings. Shane looks at the caller id and sees Goldtooth Mane's name is

on the screen. Shane shows it to Winter. She looks at him. Shane answers the call and put it on speaker

“Phone conversation”

Shane: This is King Shane

Nicholas: We need to talk. Some rogues might be coming after Winter. My pack and I just killed some of the ones that were outside of her apartment when she lived here.

Shane: Okay, how about tomorrow?

Nicholas: Around 10:00?

Shane: Sounds good. Thank you for informing me

Nicholas: Keep her safe

Shane: Always. Even if I die doing it

“End of call”

“It seems that I have a meeting with Nicholas.” Shane looks at her.

“So it seems” She’s looking at him concerned and lays her hand on her stomach.

Options

Penelope and Taffy are in the den. She keeps looking at Taffy strangely thinking “I don’t understand why Nicholas hasn’t contacted her. Every Alpha knows that their pack is stronger when they have a Luna there.”

Taffy is filing her nails and humming. “Mother, are you sure your plan will work?”

“Yes dear, I am.” Penelope walked over to the window. She’s looking at Morlock and Muffy playing badminton. Crystal is sitting on a blanket watching them with a picnic basket beside her. “Dear, did you know your father was having a picnic?”

“Uh-huh, he invited me but I declined. He said something about quality family time. I can’t stomach that scene right now.” Taffy shakes her head, looking at her nails. “Mother, at first I didn’t care what you did. But I’m curious now.”

Penelope walks over and sits beside her. “For starters, I had some rogues to attack the pack. I’m sure that Nicholas’s pack will win. But the members will be upset with him because you’re not there. An Alpha grows weak without his Luna. Sometimes their wolf even leaves them. Then he will come running to you.”

Taffy was looking at her, shaking her head. “Your plan is so f****d up. I’m not the Luna there. Nick made his mother the Luna. Not only that Wilder would never leave Nick for me or Tunic. He despises both of us. I mean with a passion. Tunic tried to communicate with Wilder a few times. He blocked her, but not before saying that she’d never be Rieka.”

“Hell maybe she should have tried to seduce him” Penelope mumbles

“Oh, we both tried that with Wilder and Nick. Those assholes threw us against the wall several times. ” Taffy started back filing her nails.

“Looks as if I’ll have to come up with a different plan. Maybe get rid of his damn mother.” Penelope was thinking and tapping her finger on the arm of the chair. She’s brought out of her thoughts.

“Mother is Crystal and father mates? Their relationship is so strange.” Taffy turns her nose up.

Penelope stands up. “That, my dear is a long f*****g story. One that I don’t wish to discuss today.”

After talking to Rusty, Irving is moping in the den. “How in the hell did I not see who Winter was? I f****d up. Man did I f**k up.”

“Greed, hardhead, and ego. But mostly ego. ” Igor, his wolf yells,

“Shut the f**k up” Irving yells in his head.

“Nope, not this time. I tried to tell you over and over about that Taffy chick. But you were hell-bent on showing Cooper Atkinson up. Now, who’s showing

who? He's living in the palace. You don't even have an office. Nicholas and Wilder want us dead. Hell, it was your bullshit, not mine. But that's the price we wolves pay for having an egotistic fucker for a human." Those were the last words Igor said before he blocked Irving out.

"Why must my wolf be a damn jerk?" He sits down and closes his eyes.

"Probably because you're a jerk." She sat down across from him.

He opens his eyes, looking at her. "Your a*s is enjoying all of this. I know your gloating"

She nods her head and laughs. "I must say that I am. But the reason that I came here was to ask you what the former King wanted to see you and Morlock about. I saw that you both were summoned at the same time."

"He was upset about the deal that Morlock and I made. Some hog-wash about interfering with the Moon Goddess. The bastard only said that s**t because his daughter was the one that was rejected. He also said that she'd be watching us." Irving frowns and smirks "What the hell can she do about it?"

"Well, she's the Queen who knows what she or King Shane can or will do about it. I have a meeting with my son. You noticed that I said, my son? Nicholas asked me not to refer to him as your son." She was walking out of the room.

He closes his eyes. "None of this is as I had planned."

In Nicholas's office, he's telling Blake and Hayden that he's meeting with Shane in the morning. "Blake, you're in charge. I want Hayden to accompany me. If that man that I used to call father does one damn thing, lock his a*s up or save me the trouble of k*****g him."

"Believe me, either way, will work for me." Blake is on his laptop. "So are you planning to tell your mother about Winter's situation?"

Hayden stops flipping through some papers and looks up at Nicholas.

Nicholas was shaking his head. "No, not right now. I don't want her so-called mate to get wind of it."

“Man, I still can’t believe that you’re meeting with the man that is mated to your mate” Hayden put the papers on the desk.

“It’s not as if I have a choice. I would team up with the devil if I had to, as long as she is safe. He’s looking at her picture. “Right now the most important thing is to keep Winter safe. I saw for myself the other night that she’s one hell of a fighter. But she doesn’t need to shift or fight right now.

“Who doesn’t need to be fighting or shifting?” Sabrina walked into the office.

“My mate” Hayden blurts out and scratches his head, thinking “Why did I say that,”

“That can only mean one thing. Congratulations on becoming a father.” Sabrina hugged him.

Blake covers his mouth, laughing, and turns to look away from Hayden.

Nicholas didn’t know what to say.

“Thank you”. Hayden stands up and starts walking out of the office.

“Where are you going?” Nick looked at him confused.

“To work on that issue that we were just talking about”. He smiles and winks at Nick

“Oh yea right, you do that” Nicholas chuckles.

Parker and Harper are in Winter’s office. Winter is sitting behind her desk.

“Tomorrow morning while McDreamy is meeting with Nicky. I mean, Nicholas, we’re going to the mall. I don’t care to be in the same place where he and Wilder are right now.”

“Okay sure. Win, Parker, and I thought you were with pup a day or two before you and Shane mated.” Harper, leaning closer to the desk, whispering.

Winter leans closer to her desk. “Why are you whispering?”

Parker does the same thing, “Because we don’t want anyone to hear us.”

“Oh. Well, then it might be best if we changed the subject. McDreamy is the father” Winter sits back in the chair. “Now is there any business that we should be discussing?”

“Our mates and we are looking into Taffy and her damn mother’s relationship with rogues.” Parker squinches her eyes, looking at Winter.

Winter nods her head. “Good I was going to suggest that. Especially since I’m positive that night that I was the target. The meeting that Nicholas had requested with Shane confirmed this somewhat. Keep me updated on that. Anything else?” She looked at Harper

“We found out that he sent Taffy home the night of your coronation,” Harper whispered.

Winter laughs. “We really need to work on your whispering. That’s between him and her. That doesn’t concern me at all.” She lays her hand on her stomach. “ Tonight Shane and I won’t be down for dinner. We’ll be eating in our room. I want to spend some time alone with him before he meets with Nicholas tomorrow.”

“I would love to be a fly on that wall. Can’t we stay and eavesdrop as we used to when we were kids?” Parker looks around the office.

“Not this time. Maybe next time” Winter, is opening a bag of Lemonheads, thinking “I would love to know myself.”

Down the hall, Shane is meeting with Dimitri and Gage. The two men are updating Shane on the tv station and his sports team. Gage tells him that he got Patrice and Yolanda’s input on the woman project that he wanted to do for the summer.

Dimitri pulls up the bank account to show Shane that the Alpha from Jamaica has transferred the funds into the special account that Shane had set up just for that deal.

Shane nods his head. “ That’s good.”

The two men looked at one another. They know that something is on his mind. Gage nods and mouths “I’ll ask.”

Dimitri waved both hands toward Shane.

“Okay Alpha, do you want to tell us what’s wrong? As far as we can see it, you should be cloud nine”, Gage smiled and leaned his head to the left.

Shane chuckles “I am happy as hell. Nicholas stated that some mutherfucking rogues want my Star Eyes. I’ll k**l every f*****g rogue if I have to. No one will touch my Star Eyes”, he points at them.

“It seems as if we’re about to go on a k*****g spree.” Dimitri closes the laptop and looks at Shane.

Gage nods his head. “Yep. We’ll k**l anyone that comes after her.”

“You damn skippy”. Shane hits his desk

Later that evening, Shane and Winter are drying each other off. She walks out of the bathroom naked. He looks at her smiling and follows her lead by not putting any clothes on.

“Star Eyes, what is going on in that beautiful head of yours? Whatever it is, I love it.” He walks behind her, wrapping his arms around her and kissing her neck. He sees candles lit on the table.

“I want tonight to be special.” She turns to look at him and starts planting kisses all over his chest.

Shane picks her up. “Every night with you is special”. He pins her against the wall.

Winter wraps her legs around his waist as he pushes his hardness inside her core. She and Shane are moaning each other’s names louder and louder while he thrusts her. She’s digging her nails into his back until they reach their high. Shane buries his head into her neck, licking his marks. Winter lays her head on his shoulder, inhaling his sexy manly scent.

The next morning, after breakfast, Shane and Winter are holding hands and walking into his office. Shane sits on the corner of his desk pulling her between his legs. “Star Eyes, are you still sure about this? He rubs her stomach.

“Yes, but I’m not happy about your meeting this morning.” She laid her head on him.

Shane kissed her head. "I don't want you to worry about this or anything else. Leave the worrying part to me. I'm not worried."

Winter nods her head.

"You two are not going to believe who is on this phone. As if her a*s is someone important. That thang even had the nerves to say this is Luna Taffy Tuttle of the Goldstooth Manes pack let me speak to your Queen. Yep, that's what the b***h said". Parker walked into the office with the phone in her hand.

"Damn it. Her a*s is up to something." Shane looks at her, taking the phone. Winter nods her head.

"Phone conversation"

Winter: This is Queen Winter.

Taffy: This is Taffy Tuttle, Alpha Nicholas Forrester's mate

Winter: Okay, now that we have established who we are. Why in the hell are you calling me? I'm sure that it doesn't have anything to do with any official pack business. From what I have heard, Goldtooth Manes is no longer where you reside. Your name isn't listed as Luna of that pack. Sabrina Forrester is.

Taffy: That hasn't been updated yet. It's time you and I meet.

Winter: Why would I waste my time meeting with you? When all I want to do is k**l you? But if you insist, then fine, but it will be at your own risk.

Taffy: Those last two times were luck. It won't happen again.

Winter: Keep thinking that. Name the time and place.

Taffy: Noon tomorrow at Felipe's Mexican restaurant

Winter: I'll be there Loose Legs

"End of call"

Winter looks at Shane. "I believe tomorrow is the day that she has planned my abduction."

“I was thinking the same thing. You’re not going alone”. He looked at his watch. It’s 9:15. “You all need to be on your way. Be careful”. He’s looking at the twins, Ace and Bronson.

Ace and Bronson nod their heads.

Winter kisses him “I will. I love you, my handsome McDreamy.”

“My beautiful Star Eyes”, Shane licked her lips. “I love you more.”

Not too long after Winter left, Shane is still in his office when there is a knock at the door. “Come in.” He looks up at the door.

“Your Royal Highness, Alpha Nicholas Forrester is here to see you. “Selma walks into the office with Nicholas behind her.

“Thank you, Selma. Can you bring the Alpha something to drink? ” Shane looked at Nicholas.

“Water will be fine.” Nicholas sits down across from Shane’s desk.

“So, Nicholas, what is this about some rogues that might be coming after my mate?” Shane sits back in his chair, giving Nicholas his attention.

Nicholas clenched his fist when Shane called Winter his mate. But he controls his temper and goes on to tell him about the fight with JJ. Also, about when he and Winter were dating he smelt rogues close to her apartment. He’s sure that Taffy and her mother are behind it.

Shane tells him about Winter’s phone conversation with Taffy. He knows that it’s a setup. “Let’s get one thing clear. Winter is mine now. Not yours. That ship has sailed. I want to thank you for informing me about the rogue situation.”

“You may be her mate now. But she’s carrying my pup.” Nicholas smirks.

“I hate to spoil your moment. But you have been misinformed. My mate is pregnant but by me. Maybe you should go back and get your information correct.” Shane.

“We’ll see about that.” Nicholas sits closer to the desk

Shane leans a little closer to his desk. "Yes, we will. Right now, the most important thing is to keep my mate safe and out of your damn mate's trap."

Nicholas stands up. "I agree that's why I'm meeting you at that damn restaurant tomorrow. "

"I had a feeling you were going to say that. I don't have a problem with you being there. But keep your damn hands off of my Star Eyes." Shane stands up

"Sure. We'll play this by your rules for now. All I want is for Winter to be safe".
Nicholas stands up

Shane smirks "Winter will never be yours again. I let her go once. I'm never letting her go again."

Nicholas looks at him confused.

"Now, if that is all, I'll see you tomorrow" Shane point to the door.

"Until tomorrow." Nicholas walks out of the office wondering "what did Shane mean he let her go once."

Options

As soon as Nicholas is out of his office, Shane contacts Gage, Dimitri, Patrice, and Yolanda to come to his office. Shane was thinking about what Nicholas said about the pup. He knows that Nicholas has a right to know about his pup. He's also concerned about Nicholas listening to his father again. Maybe try to take the pup from Star Eyes. After all, Irving did use Sabrina to force Nicholas into rejecting Winter. Who knows how far Irving will go to get what he wants." He is brought out of his thoughts when he hears two knocks and the door is opening.

All four of them are looking at him concerned. He points at the chairs. They sit down, still looking at him. Shane tells them about Winter going to the restaurant to meet with Taffy. She might be walking into an ambush to be abducted. He grits his teeth and clenches his fist "Alpha Nicholas Forrester will also be there. This b***h is his Mate."

"Bastard" Gage and Dimitri mumble

Patrice and Yolanda are looking at the three of them confused.

Shane sees their confusion. "It's a long story. But I want you two there sitting together at a different table. Don't let Star Eyes out of your sight. We can't go into the bathroom with her as you two can. Harper and Parker will be there but they will need to stay with Taffy so she can't walk away from this bullshit." He points at them.

The two women nod their heads. Patrice and Yolanda had put some of the pieces together. They are not happy about Winter being in pain because of this woman and Nicholas.

Gage and Dimitri, I also want you two there. Make sure that none of those bastards leave alive." Shane hits his desk

"Okay, but does that include Nicholas?" Dimitri looked at him, smirking.

Shane chuckles. " Not this time."

Ace and Bronson are walking behind Winter, Parker, and Harper in the mall. There are also twenty warriors with them but are not walking with them, but aren't close by.

Winter and the twins are in the fitting room trying on lingerie. They are in the mirror looking at themselves and each other.

"Well, ladies, I do believe we have found the perfect ensemble that will drive our mates crazy. "Winter smiles, looking at herself. She is wearing a red and black plaid bra top with a ruffled under-bust, marabou trim, pom-pom ties, matching panties with an attached skirt, and garter belts. "Yes, I do believe McDreamy will love this" She hit her b**t. Winter giggles, looking at Parker

"What? Easy access", Parker winks at Winter and Harper. She's wearing a black vinyl teddy with chain details and open cups. It has a mesh front panel and an open crotch with chains and an open back.

"We see which one of us inherited the freak genes." Harper pointed at her sister.

"Oh really. You could have fooled me." Winter is looking at the black studded open cup bra with matching choker and black thong panties that Harper is wearing.

The twins laugh. Parker picks up a pair of fuzzy handcuffs. "These aren't my sister or mine."

Winter snatches the handcuffs. "These are for a little experiment."

All three laugh.

Bronson and Ace have spotted two men that are standing outside the store. The two men followed them from the courtyard and also into the baby store.

"Let's get the ladies to the Suv first, then we'll circle back around and k**I these assholes" Ace is looking at Harper walking to the register. He rubs his mouth as he's anticipating seeing her in the lingerie that she's buying.

"Sure thing." Bronson is smiling, looking at Parker and the teddy that Parker is holding up for him to see. He nods his head and winks at her.

After paying for her items. Winter glances at the two men that had been following them thinking "I had hope that they would walk away. Today isn't a good day for this"

"You three go the Suv. We got these assholes". Ace is escorting them out of the mall.

The other warriors are standing down to make sure that those are the only two.

Once Winter and the twins are in the Suv. Bronson points at the two men. They followed them onto the parking deck.

"Human form", Ace mumbles as they start walking toward the two men.

But the two men shift and growl at Ace and Bronson.

"Maybe not" Bronson shifts.

Now four wolves are standing face to face and growling at each other. Kodiak Ace's wolf snaps at one of the wolves before he jumps on him. He has the wolf on his side and has sunk his teeth into his side. The wolf is trying to get out of his grip. But Kodiak bites down harder until the wolf doesn't move again.

Bronson's wolf, Rocky, has the other wolf in his mouth on his shoulder. The wolf is snapping at Rocky continually. Rocky slings the wolf against the cemented parking deck and bites into his neck. The wolf whines but only for a couple of seconds.

Winter is looking at some of the warriors walking over to the wolves to clean the incident up. She looks at the twins. "No one knew that we were coming here. I wonder how they knew I was here or was it a coincidence."

The twins are looking at her, nodding their heads. "Good point."

Nicholas didn't talk on the way back to the pack. Hayden would glance over at him every once in a while. He was hoping that Nick would tell him how the meeting went with Shane. But that never happened. When they park in the garage, "Come to my office. I have already contacted Blake". Nick slams the door.

Nick didn't say anything until he walked into his office and both men were there. "Taffy was making a play for Winter. But I have a strong feeling that there's more behind this move that she's making. Tomorrow Blake will go with me along with ten men. Hayden, you stay here and put the pack on high alert just in case." He rubs his chin as he fills the men in on the phone call that Winter received from Taffy and the rest of the meeting.

"Damn, it seems that Loose Legs isn't planning on walking away." Hayden sits back in his chair looking at Nick.

"No, it doesn't. Maybe tomorrow she'll be dealt with. Have you managed to find out anything about her mother's past? Her connection with the damn rogues is strong as hell." Nick sits down

Blake nods his head. "Only that she was a rogue before she mated with Morlock. Her family name is Stonewall. Those nasty conniving asses. Some said that he was forced to mate with Penelope. That hasn't been proven yet."

Nicholas hits his desk. "So Irving was mating me with the blood of a f*****g rogue. No wonder Wilder and I never liked her a*s. Hell, it's probably true."

Blake leans closer to the desk. "How are you going to handle this pup thing? It seems that Shane and Winter are doing everything they can for you and Wilder not to know."

"It's more than that. Shane said something that is bugging the hell out of me. He said that he let her go once and he's not doing it again." Nick looks over at Winter's picture. "Another damn thing, those two had an official mating ceremony. His arrogant a*s had the picture of them from that night sitting on his desk"

"Winter and Shane knew one another before they found out they were mates. That's no big deal. After you rejected her, she found her second chance mate. If you think back, Shane had a mate some years back. She was killed by rogues." Blake is looking at him a little confused.

"No, there is more to it than that. What was that damn name she called him on the phone? s**t" He hit his desk. "Winter had a bear on her bed and on the tag on it had McDreamy and Star Eyes forever." Nick's head is tilted to the right and he's looking at them

Hayden narrows his eyes. "Maybe they dated or slept together before she met you."

Nick shook his head. "Cuddle Bug hadn't been with anyone before me. But the dating part might be right. Let's see what we can find out about those two. I sure as hell would like to know where she went to the day after she left here."

Reese and Cooper are sitting on the balcony. This is the first time they have had to relax and talk since the coronation. While talking, they discover that they have a common enemy. That is no other than Irving Forrester. Cooper tells him that Irving wanted to mate with his mate. Because at that time, Ariel had the second-largest pack. His was number one and Sabrina's pack was number three. Irving's pack was like number five or six he can't remember.

"It seems even back then he had an obsession with power and greed. Damn it. I have to say that I'm glad that he isn't my inlaw. Things wouldn't be peaceful around here if he was. But I dislike that my daughter had to pay the price for his bullshit. Hell, I feel sorry for Alpha Sabrina. She has always been

a good and kind woman. Why in the hell would the Moon Goddess mate her with a bastard?" Reeses pours him and Cooper glasses of iced tea.

Cooper nods his head agreeing. "I'm sure that one day Irving and I will battle it out. I, for one, can't wait. I'm sorry that Winter had to endure that also. I have to admit that I'm delighted that my son and she are mates. My son has loved your daughter since the first they met. Even when he was mated to Jackie, I could see that he wasn't truly happy. It was like something was holding him back from loving her one hundred percent. But he was a damn good mate to her."

"That's good to hear. I was skeptical about Winter and Nicholas in the beginning because of who his father is. But from what I have heard, he did love and still loves my daughter. Irving used Sabrina to break him and Winter up. I hope that Nicholas won't cause problems between our kids. I can't figure out how in the hell he tolerates Morlock's daughter. If she's anything like her mother, he has both hands full. Taffy will destroy his pack." Reese is looking at three Suv's coming into the palace gates. "It seems my daughter is back from her shopping trip."

Cooper is looking at his son running out of the Suv to meet Winter.

She had told Shane about the incident at the mall on her way home.

At the Suv, Shane opens the door, wrapping his arms around her and scanning her body before she gets out of the Suv. "Star Eyes are you sure you're okay?" He kisses her before she answers him. Shane rubs her belly when he releases her lips.

"Yes, I'm fine. Ace and Bronson handled the situation but I'm curious as to how did they knew my whereabouts." She steps out of the Suv, only to be picked up by Shane.

He kissed her forehead. "Now that is a damn good question. Something that we need answers to and fast as hell." Shane walks into the palace and to the elevator to their wing. He lays her on the bed. "You need to rest, while I update you on my visit with Nicholas and my plan."

She props up on her elbows. "I don't know if I'm going to like this." She smiles when Shane kisses her head and wraps his arms around her. She snuggles into him.

After Shane tells Winter. She is quiet for a few minutes. "I can deal with this. Our pups' safety is the main thing. Even if we have to work with Nicholas tomorrow. It's only for an hour or so." She yawned and a few minutes later she had fallen asleep.

"My beautiful Star Eyes" he closes his eyes.

Morlock is in the yard looking at his new pack arriving. Penelope walked over to his right side. "Well, now it seems that we have a large pack again. I'm so proud of you" She leans in to kiss his cheek.

But he dodges her. "We're no longer on that level. You have deceived me long enough. Now it's time for me to start making things right." Morlock was looking at Crystal walking to the right side of him. He smiles at her.

Crystal smiles at him and ignores Penelope

Penelope rolled her eyes at her wondering "What the hell did he mean by that and why is she here,"

Morlock had commanded Taffy to be there. She and Muffy are standing behind them. Taffy is wondering what is going on that is until she looks around the yard at the hundreds of men and their families.

"Welcome to Dark Edge pack. The higher ranks and their mates will show you to houses. So you all can get settled in. But first, let me introduce you to a few people. He motions for his daughters to come closer to him. This is my oldest daughter Taffy and that is her mother Penelope." Morlock points at the two of them. Taffy is looking between her parents weirdly. Penelope frowns looking at him. Which he ignores." This is my other daughter Muffy the future Alpha of this pack, and this is Crystal her mother, and the Luna of the new Dark Edge pack."

The members are howling and cheering.

"What? " Taffy and Penelope yells

Morlock looks at them ."If you remember you two gave her birthright away to Nicholas. Since this is my second pack it's only fair that my second born and her mother will enjoy the benefits of it."

Penelope is about to say something. But he commands her to shut the hell up.

Taffy is looking at Muffy as if she wants to k**l her. “No this isn’t fair. I’m the oldest.”

He laughs. “True you are. You traded your birthright for Nicholas. Now it’s Muffy’s turn. She’ll be trained to be the Alpha. Maybe you should try to figure a way to slither your way back into Nicholas’s pack. That is the only way you’ll have a title. Maybe not”

“Mother ” Taffy screams and turns around to look at Penelope. But she isn’t there or anywhere to be seen.

Winter, Shane, and the twins are in the Suv on their way to Felipe’s. He’s wondering why the twin keeps looking at him and giggling. “Okay, you two, what’s going on?”

Parker turns around, “Well, since you asked. How did you like your surprise last night?”

Harper laughs, looking at him through the rearview mirror.

“My surprise?” He looked at Winter.

She’s shaking her head.

“Star Eyes, what surprise are they speaking about?” He’s still looking at her.

She’s still shaking her head at the twins.”I have no idea. We slept until midnight and ate, then went back to sleep. You know how Harper and Parker are.” She looked out the window.

He cut his eyes at the twins.

Parker is looking at him and mouthed “She knows”

“Ah Star Eyes. I would love to get my surprise tonight.” He kissed the back of her hand.

“Okay, McDreamy.” Winter smiles, looking out the window.

Shane smiles, wondering “What has my Star Eyes done now?”

When they pull up at the restaurant, Shane gets out of the Suv and walks over to join Gage and Dimitri. They inform him that their mates and some more warriors are already planted in Felipe’s. Shane is looking at Winter and the twins walk inside.

A few seconds later, Nicholas and Blake walked over to the three men. Nicholas also had some men inside and around the restaurant. Shane and Nicholas nod their heads at each other and their attention goes back to the restaurant.

Taffy and Penelope are sitting at a table when Winter, Harper, and Parker walk in. “Did she say anything about her mother coming?” Harper is looking at Penelope.

Parker was looking around the restaurant.

“No, but I’m not surprised. It doesn’t matter. They can die together. ” Winter is looking at Taffy and Penelope as she reaches the table.

Taffy and Penelope are staring at her.

“Now is this the correct way to greet your Queen.” Winter is still looking at him.

“Oh,” Penelope mumbles as she stands to curtsy. She looks over at Taffy, she’s still sitting down. She hit her legs

Taffy slowly stands up and curtsies. But it’s frowning the entire time.

“Say what’s on your mind”. Winter waves the waitress away that has brought her and the twins glasses of water.

“s**t” Penelope mumbles, looking at the glasses the waitress walking away.

Parker excuses herself. She pretends to go to the bathroom. But she’s following the waitress. She grabs the waitress’s arm. “Drink this.”

The waitress shook her head.

“That’s what I thought. Follow me”. Parker escorts the woman to a storage room. Where Marson is waiting for her.” Keep her a*s in there. Also, take good care of these glasses. We need to know what she put in them.”

Marson stood in front of the door.

At the table, Taffy nor Penelope had said why Taffy called her. Parker sits down. "Did I miss anything?"

"Nope, it's as if cats have their tongues" Harper point at the two women.

"Look here Laffy Taffy, you're wasting my time." Winter is looking at several rogues walking in. "Heads up" she mind-linked to Harper and Parker.

"We only came for the Queen", one of the rogues yells, looking at Winter.

Winter smirks and looks at Taffy. "Oh my. Shit is about to get real"

About that time, two large black wolves burst through the window and growl.

Options

Harper and Parker, are joined by Patrice and Yolanda. They're surrounding Winter. But they're still in their human forms.

Taffy looks at Winter in disbelief.

Winter is calmly looking at Taffy. "Silly girl when will you ever learn?"

Taffy rolls her eyes at her.

Penelope is looking at the two black wolves that are ripping the head off of two rogue wolves, thinking "I don't believe this s**t. This wasn't the damn plan." She glances and nods her head at the man that yells that they came for Winter.

He and another man are easing their way behind her and Taffy.

Optimus has a rogue in his mouth by his stomach, he just bit it in half. He drops the rogue and looks at Winter to make sure that she's safe. Once he sees that she's safe and secured he jumps at another rogue wolf. The wolf falls back onto his back. Optimus growl once before he starts mauling the wolf.

Wilder is clawing a rogue's chest but he's looking at Taffy. He swings his sharp claw at the rogue's neck, taking the rogue's head off. He let out a loud growl, looking at her.

Taffy had just realized that one of the black wolves was Wilder. “No, she screamed, shaking her head, still looking at Wilder.

Sabre, Gage’s wolf, has a wolf pinned on the table clamping down on his neck. Demitri Wolf’s Remus has just finished ripping a wolf’s throat out and blood is dripping on the floor. Blake’s wolf, Jammer, is looking at the wolf that just ripped the head off.

Shane and Nicholas are walking out of the bathroom after shifting and changing into some basketball shorts. They both walk over to Winter.

Winter is looking at Taffy and her mother sitting down being choked by the two rogues. She smirks, shaking her head, thinking, “Two fools.”

One of the men is looking at Shane. “Let us go or we’ll snap their pretty little necks”

“Hell snaps the bitches’ f*****g necks. Neither one is anything to me”. Shane kisses Winter’s head. “Are you alright, Star Eyes.” He’s scanning Winter’s body.

Nicholas is also scanning her body. Once, he confirms that Winter and the pup are fine. He looks at Shane.

Shane nods his head.

Taffy sees the concerned look that Nicholas is giving Winter. “Help me, Nicky”. She pretends to cry.

“Nicholas, we have an alliance. You have to save us,” Penelope yells as she’s pretending to try to break loose.

“I have told you not to call me Nicky”. Nicholas takes a glance at Winter before he looks at the two rogues. “Do with them as you will. I have succeeded in what I came here to do. That was to make sure that Winter was safe. Taffy, you may wear my mark. But if you remember, I never stated to you that I accepted you as my mate. So take them. I don’t care if I ever see either one of their asses again.” He waved his hand toward the door.

Winter looks at the two rogues.” This fight ends here only because we’re in neutral territory. But your asses sure are lucky that the owner is a shifter. Showing ourselves to humans is against everything that we believe in.” She

was looking at Parker. She's holding the waitress by her neck. Before I forget you two look thirsty." She motions for Marson to bring the glasses of water to her.

Marson is standing beside her. "Drink this since you were so upset that we didn't. We can't let it go to waste." She motions for him to give Taffy and Penelope the water.

"I'm not thirsty" Penelope mumbles

"Neither am I" Taffy shook her head, looking at the glasses.

Winter laughs "It seems that you two misunderstood me. I didn't ask you if you were thirsty. As your Queen, I'm commanding you to drink it." She's no longer laughing.

Penelope and Taffy look at each other as they drink the water. A few minutes later, they had fallen asleep.

"Parker, did she say who paid her to drug the Queen and you two?" Shane was looking at the waitress.

"Yep, Loose Leg's mother forced her." Parker tightens her hold on the young lady.

Shane looked at the two rogues. "It seems that I was mistaken. You can take that one but this one belongs to us." He points at Penelope.

The man is about to argue with Shane but the other rogue intervenes and agrees quickly "Leave her. If not, I have a feeling that neither one of us will leave alive." He's looking at two angry Alphas. Shane and Nicholas are both staring at them.

"You got that right", Nicholas and Shane growl.

Winter turns to look at both of them.

So the man releases his hold on Penelope causing her to hit her head on the table before landing on the floor. Then he and the other man start backing out of the restaurant with Taffy in his arms bridal style.

Dimitri walked over to Shane. "The men are ready and in position. They'll contact us when they learn the fuckers' location."

“Good, then we’ll go in there and k**l all of those bastards. Nobody harms my Star Eyes.” Shane kisses his mark on her neck.

Nicholas clenches every time Shane touches Winter. “Just stay calm for now”. He’s thinking when Winter turns and accidentally bumps into him. His hand touched her stomach. He looks at her weirdly. “Two heartbeats. I felt two heartbeats.” He’s thinking

Blake pats Nicholas back. “What are you going to do about Taffy?”

“Reject and k**l her a*s. The only reason she’s still alive now is we needed her.” Nicholas is still looking at Winter. “We three have a hell of a lot to talk about. All I’m going to say for now is twins”

“Yes, I’m having twins. But not yours” Winter looks at him.

Shane stands between her and Nicholas. “I believe we’re done here. We’ll deal with Penelope and the damn rogues. Laffy Taffy is your problem. “

“As I said before, Winter safety is the main thing. But after these fuckers are dead I’m coming for what is mine.” Nicholas looked at Shane.

Shane walks closer to him. “Winter has always been mine since we were kids. It seems that she and I are destined to be together. Now, if you feel lucky to come after what is mine. Then do it, but I promise you one damn thing you sure as hell won’t be leaving.”

Nicholas smirks. “Oh, I’m coming. She may be your Star Eyes. But she’s my Cuddle Bug.”

“Correction, she was your Cuddle Bug, but only for a brief moment. She has always and will always be my Star Eyes.” Shane pulls Winter closer to him.

Winter noticed that all eyes were on them. “Let’s not discuss this right now and not in front of others. ” She was looking around the room.

“Star Eyes is right. But know this I meant every damn word that I said.” Shane is still looking at him.

Nicholas is also looking at Shane. “So did I. “

Winter takes a deep breath looking at them. “Oh boy, “

Sabrina is on the edge of her seat waiting for Nicholas to return. She still hasn't figured out why he is so hell-bent on meeting with Shane yesterday now at the restaurant. "What in the hell is going on?" She's wondering, looking at Hayden mate's Kim walking into the room. She's looking for Hayden.

"Congratulations" Sabrina yells

The young lady looks at her confused. "Thank you, Luna. But what are you congratulating me about?"

Sabrina hugs her. "Oh, I'm sorry I didn't realize that you all and Hayden haven't told anyone yet. I heard that you were pregnant. Your secret is safe with me". She laughs

Kim shook her head. "I'm not pregnant, that I know of. But we are trying. "

Sabrina stepped back, looking at her. "Oh, I guess I heard it wrong. Just forget what I said. Good luck. I hope you and Hayden will have some good news to share with us soon."

"Thank you. I don't know what got over my mate. He just decided that its time for us. " Kim laughs as she's walking out of the room.

Sabrina walks over to the window, looking out of it and replaying the conversation that took place in Nicholas's office. "That's it. Winter is pregnant", She mumbles.

"Who did you say is pregnant?" Irving asks as he sits down, looking at her.

"Oh, you startled me. Kim, Hayden's mate, is pregnant." She quickly walks out of the room.

He narrowed his eyes, looking in the direction that she walked in. " She is acting strangely. Hell even for her. What is my mate blocking from me? "

Sabrina meets Hayden in the hall. She's about to say something but he stops her.

Hayden takes her hand. He's walking and talking at the same time. "There are some rogues close by. I don't know if they're planning to attack. Kirby is getting Kim. They will meet you in the safe room. The Alpha and the others

are on their way back. It seems as if the rogues are waiting for someone or orders.” He doesn’t give her time to say anything before he closes the door to the safe room.

The rogues have been there since early this morning. They are waiting to hear when is the right time to attack. But they haven’t heard anything so far. Now they are getting impatient.

Joe keeps pacing, looking in the direction of the Goldtooth Mane pack. “Why do we need to be told what to do?”

“Because this isn’t our show. We’re just paid to do as we are told. That is to take that bastard Irving and the Luna. But we have to make sure the other plan works first.”

“I have never liked working for a f*****g Stonewall, especially that b***h. She thinks that she’s better than us.” Joe kicks some dirt.

Hours later, when Penelope wakes up, she’s chained to the wall. She tries to move her arms and legs. But she isn’t having any luck. So she screams, only to get punched in the mouth by Winter.

“I have always been a fair person. I want to be a fair Queen. But you and your daughter are making it very hard to do. I have no idea why you two are f*****g with me. She wanted Nicholas, so I gladly walked away. Now I’m mated to someone else, but you two just won’t go the hell away. I don’t have your loose mini-me in my hands, but I sure as hell have you. Unchain her” Winter is looking at Harper.

“What are you planning to do to me?” Penelope looked at her, then at Patrice, Parker, and Yolanda.

“What is she looking at us for? Hell we’re not the one that’s going to k**l her stank a*s” Patrice yells

Parker walks around Penelope ” Well Peneolpe Stonewall. We have found you guilty of treason. Let’s not forget trying to kidnap the Queen.”

“Your sentence is death.” Yolanda puts a thumbs down on Penelope’s face.

Winter is smiling, looking at a worried Penelope.

“What have you done to my daughter?” Penelope yelled, rolling her eyes at Winter.

“She’s with your cousins. You know the two men that pretended to kidnap you.” Winter lays her hand on her stomach

Harper pats Penelope’s shoulder. ” You shouldn’t be worried about her. You have a much bigger problem than she does right now. ” She’s looking at Winter shifting. ” If I was you I would shift”

Penelope turned to look at Winter. She’s face to face with Rieka. She screams as she shifts into a black, tan, brown, and white small wolf.

“Damn look at the Chihuahua”, Parker laughs, pointing at Penelope’s wolf.

Now all the women are laughing.

Rieka’s head is going from side to side looking at the little wolf.

The wolf growled at Rieka.

“Oh s**t, Rieka you have made the Chihuahua mad now. She’s yapping at you”. Yolanda is holding her stomach, laughing

“Jump Chihuahua if you’re bad”, Patrice yelled.

“Stop that. ” Harper leans against the wall laughing.

The wolf growls again and jumps at Rieka. Rieka swings her large, knocking the little wolf into the wall. She sits down waiting for the wolf to stand up. As soon as the wolf is there, she charges at Rieka and then jumps at her. Rieka opens her mouth, catches the wolf in her mouth, and sinks her large teeth into the wolf. Penelope’s wolf didn’t make a sound. She drops the little wolf on the floor and shifts into Winter.

She looks at the little wolf. “Nasty a*s rogue wanted to be more than she was. Now I’m going to give McDeamy his surprise.”

Shane is in the bathroom waiting for Winter with a hot bubble bath ready for her. She smiles, looking at the candle flames flickering in the bathroom.

He's wrapped in a towel "I've been waiting on you, Star Eyes." He kisses her cheek and hands her a flute of Pierre Chavin Perle Bleu's Non-Alcoholic Sparkling wine.

Winter is sipping on the wine while Shane is kissing and sliding her blouse off. "I love you" He's sliding her pants down her legs and kisses her thighs. Shane picks her up and sits her in the tub. He unwraps the towel and lets the towel fall to the floor. He slides behind her.

She lays her head on his chest looking at his hands as he washes her. Winter washes Shane and thinks "It's time to have some fun."

While drying one another off. She lays her hand on her stomach. "I'm hungry."

"My Star Eyes is hungry. I'll get us something to eat." Shane put on a pair of white pajama pants and a white tank top." He kissed her forehead. "Anything particular you want?"

"So surprise me" She's brushing her hair and looking at him through the mirror.

As soon as he's out of the room, Winter puts on the lingerie that she bought yesterday. She put the 24k gold fuzzy handcuffs on the bed. She waits until Shane is at the door before she starts playing Cater 2 U by Destiny's Child.

Baby, I see you working hard

I want to let you know I'm proud

Let you know that I admire what you do

The more if I need to reassure you

My life would be purposeless without you (Yeah)

If I want it (Got it)

When I ask you (You provide it)

You inspire me to be better

You challenge me for the better

Sit back and let me pour out my love letter

Shane walks into the room. His mouth drops looking at her. He also drops the tray of food on the floor. He steps over it, his eyes are still on Winter.

She takes his hand and leads him to their bed. Winter is dancing in front of him, touching herself and undressing him. Winter licks his lips and nips his lips." You're all mine tonight" she whispers on his lips and handcuffs him to the bed.

Shane smiles and takes a deep breath, looking at her licking and s*****g on his n****e while massaging the head of his popsicle.

He moans and lets out a low growl. "Damn" he mumbles when she licks his popsicle and goes to town s*****g on it. He closes his eyes. "I love this surprise." He's thinking as he releases his milky juice into her mouth. Winter smiles, looking up at him. She kisses the head of his long large popsicle.

He's looking at her sliding her body up and over his face. "I love the view,"

"Eat," She said in a seductive tone.

Shane doesn't waste any time. He licks her c**t a few times. He dives his tongue into her core. Winter is moaning loud and louder while grinding his tongue. She screams his name, having a mind-blowing o****m. She catches her breath, sliding down his body. "Oh, McDreamy" Winter takes control of his lips and pushes his hardness inside her, and begins to ride him hard.

"Star Eyes, s**t. Don't stop", Shane moans, pushing inside her harder.

Winter closes her eyes. She's trying to keep Rieka from appearing. But Optimus comes out and breaks the handcuffs. He flips her over on her back with her hands over her head. Now Optimus and Rieka are in full control and bucking and grinding each other harder and harder until they both howl while cumming.

Optimus wraps his arms around Rieka and lies on his back with his hardness still inside her. "He kisses the top of her head. We can't let the humans have all the fun tonight. But it's time to let Shane and Winter come back. "I love you"

“I love you too” Rieka kissed his chest.

Options

Goldtooth Mane is still on high alert. After Nicholas meets with the pack and informs them about the rogues. For a minute he thought about Taffy pretending to be kidnapped by the rogues. He smiles thinking about Winter carrying his and Wilder’s pup. “Why didn’t you tell me that we have two pups,” He’s talking to Wilder.

Wilder explains to him that only one of the pups is theirs. As soon as Nicholas hears that, he slams his laptop on the floor, and yells. “Unfucking believable, my Cuddle Bug is having his pup. How in the hell can this bullshit happen?”

Sabrina walks into the room looking at the broken laptop. But ignore it. She’s sure that it has something to do with the rogues that are camping out close to their border or Shane and Winter. “I know that Kim isn’t pregnant. I put two and two together and discovered the truth. Don’t worry, I blocked the truth. That man is so hungry for power. I know deep down he’ll try anything to get his grubby hands on a small piece of the royal family.” She smiles “I’m looking forward to playing with my grandchild.”

Nicholas hits his desk and looks at her. “Don’t get excited about that yet. Winter and that damn Shane are denying that the pup is mine.” He’s clenching his fist

“What? Why would they do something crazy like that?” She yells “Wait, let’s look at this from Winter’s point of view. One, you rejected her because of that man. Two, Irving has shown everyone his obsession with power. Maybe she’s protecting her pup and herself. “

“Your right. But I would k**l that man if he goes after my pup” Nicholas points at her.

“Son, as much as I hate to say this. Regardless, Irving is still your father. Whether we like it or not”. She walks over and hugs him

He looks at her and shook his head. “Father or not. If he goes after my pup he’ll get what everyone else does. That means dead. I don’t discriminate one damn bit. Did you know that Penelope is Milburn Stonewall’s daughter? Yep, a f*****g rogue. That man mated me a pure-blooded Alpha to a nasty stinking rogue.”

Sabrina frowns "A rogue"

Taffy sneaks into the house, her plan is to go upstairs but she hears laughter coming from the family. Morlock, Muffy, and Crystal are in the family room watching television. Taffy walked up a couple of stairs but her curiosity. "s**t " she mumbles, walking back downstairs.

Her father turns to look at her. "I'm glad to see you. I didn't know if you were dead or alive."

She looks at him confused. "Is my mother here?"

"Why would you ask a stupid a*s question. You know that she was taken by the King and Queen. Your mother had her link opened all day I know everything. What in the world would possess you two to go after the damn Queen. It's bad enough that her damn father is on me. But that's another issue. Back to you and that dumb a*s stunt, you let that woman talk you into doing. I'm sure it was her damn idea. You see where that got her." He rubs his chest, close to his heart.

Taffy is looking at his hands."Mother is dead, isn't she?"

He nods his head. "Yes. I felt her pain. It didn't last long. But yes Penny is no longer with us. Maybe since she isn't here to support your crazy notions you'll change and be a better person."

Taffy is about to say something until she sees the fresh mark on Crystal's neck. "You already marked that woman? How could you do that? b***h you screwed up our family." She's yelling pointing at Crystal.

Morlock jumps up and grabs Taffy's neck. "You won't disrespect your mother like that."

"My mother is dead. I'll never acknowledge her as my mother. How could you ask me to do something so insane? That's it, you have gone mad." Taffy yells right before her father starts choking her.

Muffy snickers, thinking "choke her till her last breath. She broke my video game"

Crystal runs beside him. “Don’t. This is new to her. It will take her some time to get used to it.”

Morlock growled “This is your last chance. Your mother wasn’t my true mate. Crystal is. But I was forced to mate with your mother. Just as Nicholas was tricked into mating with you. The only difference is that Crystal knew everything and chose to stay by my side. From here on out you either respect Crystal or find somewhere else to live. If I was you I would stay away from those rogues and leave the queen alone. If not your end up dead like your mother.”

Taffy is looking between Crystal and her father, thinking. “I’ll get even with you bitch and that damn Winter. I don’t consider her as my Queen. Muffy my dear sister watch your back too.”

Joe sits on the ground beside Herschel. “I want to get paid right f*****g now for the time that I and my men have been here. You and that dame Stonewall never said that this would be an all-day job. We have been here since morning. Not it is almost nine. If we’re not going to attack then we’re out of here. Besides I prefer to hit a pack when the damn Alpha is there. Irving is washed out. The old bastard”

Herschel doesn’t say anything, he takes his cellphone out of his pocket and dials a number. He hands the phone to Joe.

Joe rolls his eyes before he takes the phone. He isn’t on there long. He only says “yeah, we can do that. Yep price sounds good, you got yourself a deal.” Joe hangs the phone. “Maybe working for that bastard isn’t so bad after all. We’ll on stand by for now.”

Herschel chuckles. “Money always wins in the end.”

“You got that right” Joe lay back against a tree smiling.

Earlier the next morning, Winter is sleeping in Shane’s arms. He chuckles thinking about last night. “My sweet Star Eye has a kinky side. Handcuffs? I never saw that coming.” Shane is playing in her hair when Optimus takes him out of his thoughts.

“I was wondering are you planning to tell our mate about the rogue that killed Jackie? Since his family name has popped up recently,” Optimus is communicating in Shane’s head.

“Damn, I hadn’t thought of that. But Star Eyes deserves to know. Especially since the incident that happened yesterday. But not until I get an update of the whereabouts of those damn rogues.” ” He kisses Winter’s head

“Do you think that damn Nicholas and Wilder will try to take our mate?” Optimus growls.

Shane is looking at Winter stirring around. “If they try we’ll k**l their asses. The important thing is to keep these three out of harm’s way. They mean everything to us.”

“They’re our world. I’ll rip any a*****e’s head off that touches our mate and pups.” Optimus growls before he fades away.

Shane kisses Winter’s forehead thinking. “If someone in the palace gave out the information about my Star Eyes whereabouts. If so, that bastard is so f*****g dead.” “

Gage, Dimitri, Ace, and Bronson are waiting for Shane to come down. Dimitri and Gage can’t believe who Fonzie told them they saw when he and the others followed Taffy and the two rogues yesterday.

Gage can’t keep still thinking about the day Shane fought that a*****e. “Shane isn’t going to be happy about this s**t at all. “

“Do you think that jerk will come after Winter for revenge?” Bronson is looking at Gage pacing in front of them.

“Hell yes, after what Shane did to his brother. No doubt about it. His a*s is coming.” Dimitri is looking at Shane and Winter walking down the hall.

Shane and Winter kiss before she goes into the sitting area where her mother is waiting for her. Winter had contacted Pilar earlier. It’s important to talk to her.

Shane walks toward the four men. “I sure as hell hope you have some good news for me.” He walked into his office.

Dimitri looks at Gage and motions for him to have the honor of telling Shane of their discovery.

Gage took a deep breath. "Taffy and those two rogues met with Manny Stonewall in a parking lot. So we still don't know their location "

"That motherfucker. Optimus and I were discussing that sleazy a*s family earlier." Shane yells.

"It seems that once Taffy woke up, her a*s was doing most of the talking. Manny doesn't seem to have much control over the family anymore. Fonzie did managed to hear the late Penelope's name a few times. We also have the tag number. Maybe we can get an address." Ace is holding a piece of paper.

"Something is better than nothing. See what you can find out." Shane points at the paper. "I want you two to be glued to Winter and your mates. If I'm not beside Star Eyes I want you two to be there. I have given yesterday's incident a lot of thought. I'm hoping that I'm wrong. Maybe it was a coincidence, but I can't take that chance. So, yes it means even in the palace." He points to Ace and Bronson.

Both men nod

"Gage tomorrow you and I are going to the television station. Dimitri, I want you to make sure that all of the members are training with Bronson tomorrow. If someone doesn't show up let me know. Their asses better be dead if they're not on the damn field." He's looking at the band on his finger, wondering "will Manny come after Star Eyes as he and his brother did Jackie."

In the sitting room, Pilar is sipping her tea and looking at Winter. She has been waiting for Winter to tell her what's going on.

"Oh, mother, I asked McDreamy to reject me. But he refused." She took a deep breath, looking at her mother.

Pilar looks at her in disbelief. "Why on earth would you do that?" She sits her cup on the table.

Winter takes her mother's hand. "Please don't tell anyone. Not even father. We haven't told anyone."

Pilar hugs her daughter. "I promise that I won't tell a soul. Now tell mother what has my baby so wired."

"My pregnancy is known as Heteropaternal Superfecundation" She looks at her mother.

Pilar's mouth was wide open.

"Yep, I'm carrying McDreamy and Nicholas pups. I refuse to tell Nicholas I have even lied to him about it." She shakes her head. "I know that he deserves to know. But he betrayed me once. I can't take that chance with my pup. I'll never let Irving be part of my pup's life."

"Well, now it seems that you and Shane are in a dilemma. I can understand why you're keeping the fact that he's going to be a father for now. But I'm sure you and Shane are planning to inform him of this soon." Pilar tilts her head, looking at Winter.

"Yes, once we deal with his Mate trying to kidnap me and Irving. We will but not until then. I hope you'll support me and Shane on this matter " Winter lays her head against her mother's arm.

"My daughter you'll always have my support. We as mothers and parents will do whatever it takes to protect our children. That's what you and Shane are doing." Pilar kisses Winter's head. "I'm here whenever you need to talk."

A man is cursing, yelling, and throwing darts at Shane and Nicholas's pictures that are stuck to a dartboard. "I can't wait to see the look on those bastards' faces when they get a load of me" I'm coming for you both. No f*****g body kills members of my family and gets away with it." He yells.

Mabon ran into the room. "Your niece just called. Penelope is dead. She doesn't know who did it. But I know that Penny was taken to the palace."

"I'm pretty sure I know who did it. He takes a picture of Winter out of his desk drawer. She's dressed in a short yellow nightgown. "Just one more to add to my damn list." He throws a dart in the middle of Winter's head. "You'll die just like Shane's first Mate is. Shane and Nicholas will both watch you die before I k**l them.

Options

During breakfast, Taffy kept rolling her eyes at her sister and Crystal. She still can't get over how her father marked and mated with another she-wolf so fast.

Crystal ignored her not because she was scared of her. But because she refused to stoop down to Taffy's level.

"Father, when does my training begin?" Muffy smirks, looking at Taffy. "I can't wait to meet my Mate."

"Today, while your mother is out shopping. She's redecorating a few rooms." Morlock smiles at Crystal,

Crystal smiles at him and their daughter.

"Good because mother already started training me. I'm excited that I can train with the warriors. So my Mate will know that I'm a strong Alpha. Not a weak trick." Muffy cut her eyes at Taffy.

Crystal looks at her daughter "You're going to be a wonderful Alpha. Your father will make sure of that."

Taffy couldn't take it any longer. She excuses herself from the table and storms out of the house. She gets into her car and drives off. She's talking to herself about her father having lost all of his marbles. "I can't believe this s**t. That b***h is the Queen. She killed my mother. Nicholas is just as bad as my father. He has lost his damn mind room. My f*****g uncle talking about he has his own damn plan for Shane and Winter. I just want the b***h dead. Yesterday was a f*****g disaster. Why in the hell were Nick and Wilder there? The night when we came back from that dame coronation what did Nick mean by him and Winter will always be connected? " She yells while speeding toward Nicholas's territory. Before she knows it she's looking at Blake and several warriors standing in front of a large gate.

"Now I know we're in for a f****d up day. Look what the wind brought here. A large hefty bag of trash" Blake is walking over to Taffy's car. He taps on the window.

She's looking toward the house. "Let me in. I'm still the Alpha's mate," she yells through the window

Blake and the other men laugh.

“You’re a mate only in your mind. Why are you here?” Blake motions for her to let the window down.

“To talk to Nick” She yells through the window.

Blake walks away from the car. “Bitch.”

She’s looking at him walking away. So Taffy let the window down. “Blake I need to speak with Nick. It’s important.”

“Okay, so your window does work after all. Are you sure you want to be in the same room with him after that dumb a*s stunt you and your dead mother pulled yesterday?” Blake is also communicating with Nick through their link.

Taffy is rolling her eyes at him. As the gate opens. “Good luck on making it out alive” Blake motions for her to drive through the gate.

Nicholas is in his office. “That b***h has the dame nerves to show her f*****g face after trying to take the mother of my pup.” He yells as Hayden opens the door to let Taffy in.

She runs over to him. “Nick it was all a misunderstanding. All I wanted to do was talk to her. I wanted her to leave you alone.” She reaches for his hand. But only to get pushed away.

“Sit down” He points at a chair across from his desk. Nick waits until Taffy sits down. “You’re such a liar. You and your damn relatives were planning on kidnapping her. That was so damn stupid. As for Winter leaving me alone. Winter has every right to call or see me whenever she wants to. You’re the one that has no right to even be in the same damn room me or her. Rogue. I’ve always known that it was something about you that Wilder and I didn’t like. It’s that nasty stinking rogue blood that’s running in those evil a*s veins of yours.”

“Please give me a chance to explain.” She yells through the tears.

“There is nothing to explain. I was there remember? Let’s not forget the fake abduction that you four staged. Hell Taffy if you were kidnapped, one damn thing is for sure. That is you sure as hell wouldn’t be sitting here lying to me.

It's only one thing to do. I Alpha Nicholas Irving Forrester rejects Taffy Nane Tuttle”

She's shaking her head repeatedly .” No. No No. I don't accept it. I'll never accept it”

“It doesn't matter. Don't let me see your face again.” He's looking at Cassy his secretary walking into the office.

“Sir the Queen and King sent an announcement. They're expecting a pup.” Cassy looks at him concerned.

“What?” Taffy jumps out of the chair yelling.

“Sir I'm sorry I didn't know that you weren't alone” Cassy is looking at a furious Taffy. She didn't see Taffy because of the high-back chair that Taffy was sitting in.

“It's fine” Nicholas waves Cassy out of the room.

Taffy is staring at him. “So is this the reason that you rejected me. Is that b***h carrying your pup?”

“Winter is mated to Shane now. Thanks to you. What they do and have is their business. But know this Wilder and I will always protect Winter and Rieka. Leave my office.” Nicholas points at the door.

Taffy looks at him for a few minutes before she storms out of his office. She's walking and talking to herself that she doesn't see Irving standing in the hall. She speeds out of the gate. “This isn't over with. It's time to go home. You call me a f*****g rogue. I'll show you, Winter, and Shane that damn Mate of hers just who the hell I am.” She yells looking in her rearview mirror at the gate closing.

Back in Nicholas's office. “s**t, that b***h isn't going to give up. Not only do I have to make sure that Irving doesn't get his hands on my pup. I have a feeling that Taffy will do something even if one of the pups wasn't mine. Because of her hatred for Winter.” He calls Cassy into his office. He commands her not to repeat to anyone about the Queen and King's pregnancy. Nicholas sheds the announcement.

Winter is meeting with Harper, Parker, Patrice, and Yolanda. She's thanking the ladies for securing her yesterday at the restaurant. "You all do need to know the details of what's going on. I can't and don't feel right that you're out of the loop." Winter leans back in her chair and starts from the beginning about her and Nicholas. She tells them everything except that one of the pups is Nicholas. She and Shane don't want anyone to know until Irving is dealt with. They're sure that once he discovers Winter's pregnancy he'll make a move. But Winter felt that she had to talk to her mother about it. She and Shane agreed that Pilar would be the only person that knew for now.

"Damn" Yolanda and Patrice yell, looking at Winter.

"Irving is one evil and greed son of a bitch." Parker mumbles

"Now I hate that we didn't k**l him like my sister wanted to. He's going to be a problem" Harper cuts her eyes at Winter.

Winter is looking at Shane, Gage, and Bronson walking into her office."Yes and I'm sure that one day soon his a*s will be calling or knocking on the damn gate"

Shane walks over behind her desk and picks her up. He sits down with her in his lap. "Ace and Dimitri are looking into all of the members that work in the palace. I'm not saying that we have traitors. Better safe than sorry especially when it comes to Star Eyes and our pups. Maybe it was a coincidence about the mall incident." Shane rubs her belly

Gage looks at Patrice and Yolanda. "You two will stick with Parker and Harper when they go out with Winter."

"Okay, no problem" the two women nod, looking at Gage.

Shane tells the ladies about the warriors didn't have any luck finding the rogue location. Taffy left the parking lot and drove back to Morlack's territory.

While reading a report Harper burst out laughing and blurts out "Morlock replace that Chihuahua quick. His new Luna is Crystal Cahill. The s**t gets even better as Future Alpha listed his younger daughter Muffy"

"It seems that he was tired of his Chihuahua" Parker looks at Winter

“So he’s forming a new pack. We should keep an eye on him ” Winter looks at Harper and Parker “anything else?”

“Nope that’s all.” The twins are looking at Winter standing up with Shane’s hand.

“We’ll be in our wing” Winter looks around the room as she’s walking.

Shane smiles walking behind her.

She leads him over to the sofa in their den. “Crystal Cahill. I have heard of her but that was years ago. She was a member of your mother’s pack. I remember my father discussing her with Ethan one day when I was in his office. I thought that she was dead because Penelope was listed as the Luna. I wonder why?”

“That’s interesting I have heard my mother speak a Crystal also. Damn, I don’t remember her mentioning her name in years. I want to limit the members that are allowed in our wing for now.” Shane kisses her arm.

Winter kisses his forehead. “No problem. I want to go with you when you locate this Stonewall jerk”

He narrows his eyes. “Manny is an arrogant bastard. As long as you stay by my side.” Shane looks away.

Manny was one of the ones that killed Jackie. Shane is concerned that the same thing might happen to me. She felt it through his emotions. Winter wraps her arms around him. “McDreamy I promise not to leave your side when we face that a*****e. I’m sorry that you have to face the jerk that killed Jackie. Stop worrying. The same thing isn’t going to happen to me. So you’re not going to lose me. We have been through a lot to be together. I don’t see that being our fate.” Winter cups his chin and kisses him.

“I love you” he whispers on her lip

She licks his lip “I love you forever.” She lays him back on the sofa. “I want to cuddle with my McDreamy”

Shane chuckles, kiss her head wrap his arms around her and rubs her belly.

Later that night Sabrina is sitting at her vanity and brushing her hair. She can't believe the way things have turned out. "Why did Irving have to make that damn deal with Morlock? Why does he hate Cooper Atkinson so much?" She's talking to herself. Sabrina glances at Irving through the mirror.

He's drying off and seems to have something on his mind. Irving slides on a pair of pajama pants. "Have Nick mentioned to you his plan about getting his mate back?"

She turns to look at him. "No. That is his business. Besides I'm pretty sure that he wouldn't say a word to me about it. My son wouldn't have to try to get his mate back if you would have kept your damn nose out of his business. In the end, you still lost. Shane still has the largest pack. Hell, now he has the royal pack and his pack." Sabrina is rubbing lotion on her arms.

Irving let out a low growl thinking about Shane and Cooper.

Sabrina smiles. "I'm just proud that the Moon Goddess thought so much of our son that she created Winter for him. I hope his Second Chance Mate is as strong, intelligent, and beautiful as Winter is." She walks to the bed.

"Everyone is allowed to make a mistake. Even me." He's laying down and fluffing his pillow.

"Too late now. I don't believe there is anything that you can say or do that'll change Nick's mind about you." Sabrina lays down and pulls the covers up. "Let's just face it. Nicholas will never forgive you. "

"Damn it" Irving closes his eyes. He's still thinking about Winter being mated to Shane. " Irving turns over and looks at Sabrina, thinking. " I'm sure she wasn't talking about Kim being pregnant. s**t, her a*s has blocked our link. I knew your a*s was hiding something. I'll soon find out what it is" He wraps his arms around her and kisses the back of her head. "I'm aching for you."

"Take your a*s to sleep. Until Nicholas forgives you, all of this is off-limits." She doesn't open her eyes.

Irving slides his hands off her and mumbles. "I can't believe this s**t"

"Oh believe it. Don't touch me again." Sabrina smirks.

He closes his eyes thinking about earlier today when Taffy stormed out of the house. He thought he heard her mumble something about a pup.

Options

Nicholas got up early the next morning he was standing in his bedroom window. He's wondering why the rogues haven't attacked. "What in the hell are those sons of a bitches waiting for?" He mumbles and rubs his chin. There is a knock on the door. "Come in" he doesn't bother asking who it is.

Hayden and Blake walk into the room. He turns to look at them. "Do you have an update on those bastards he points in the direction of the rogues are camping?"

Blake sits down. "No, but Hayden found out something about your Cuddle Bug and Shane."

Nicholas's head snaps, looking at Hayden.

Hayden tells him that when Winter left there she and the twins drove to Shane's pack. Her Aunt Ciara is mated to Clayton Atkinson. Shane's uncle. He stops and looks at Nicholas

"Damn she ran straight into his damn arms." Nicholas yells and rubs his hair back roughly and plops down in a chair.

Hayden shook his head. "No, from what I heard she only went there for her aunt. But you're not going to like the rest of it."

Nicholas closes his eyes and takes a deep breath. "Okay tell me." He opens his eyes, looking at Hayden.

"My friend is a member of Shane's pack. He said that she and Shane were close when they were going up. Everyone thought that they would have been mates." Hayden cut his eyes at Blake, then at Nicholas.

"Okay, that's not bad." Blake shook his head.

"No, it not. But I have a feeling that there is more. A hell of a lot more. Nicholas narrowed his eyes.

“Yep. The word is that Shane and Winter have always loved each other. They mated a few days after Loose Legs pulled that damn stunt.” Hayden pauses and braces himself. “Your Cuddle Bug and Shane aren’t true mates”

“What? Are you sure?” Nicholas stands up looking at Hayden.

“Damn” Blake yells

“That’s what my friend said. He has no reason to lie.” Hayden sits back on the sofa.

“So that bastard mated with my mate because of who she is?” Nicholas yells, clenching his fist.

“Wait a minute, I never said that. ” Hayden repeatedly shook his head. “Shane didn’t know about her being the Princess either. No one knew until after they had mated.”

“s**t. So, either Winter truly loves Shane, or she accepted him because of the pain that I caused her. I want to know for sure which one.” Nicholas stormed out of his bedroom.

“Oh s**t. What is he about to do?” Blake looks at Hayden as they are walking behind Nick.

“Hell, if I know. But I know that he’s angry as hell”. Hayden is looking at Nick

Downstairs, Irving and Sabrina are at the table having breakfast. He’s thinking about last night. “Were you serious last night? You’re withholding s*x from me.”

She takes a couple of sips of her coffee. “Irving, you should know me by now. I never joke about intimacy. What you did was foul. Our son was supposed to be the King. The most important thing is that he and Winter loved each other. I had never seen him that happy before. You took all of that away from him” Sabrina shook her head. “Penelope Stonewall. Did you know that’s her last name? You mated my son to a f*****g rogue’s daughter.”

“Stonewall? Rogue? Damn it. Every time you or Nicholas tell me more about Loose Legs it gets worse.” He yells.

“Oh, you think” Nicholas walked into the room. “Mother, I’m going to the dealership. It’s some important business that I have to take care of. Blake will be here with you. Hayden will be with me. But we’ll be here if anything happens. I need some air.” He cut his eyes at Irving. “A f*****g rogue.”

“Well, anyone can make mistakes”, Irving mumbles.

Nicholas just looks at him and shakes his head. “You took away the only person that I loved. I’ll never forgive you for that” he walked out of the room.

“f**k”, Irving mentally yells and throws his napkin on the table.

At the palace, everyone has just finished eating breakfast. Shane and Winter are walking out of the breakfast room. He and Gage are driving to the television station this morning. Winter isn’t feeling good about him and Gage traveling today. But she knows that he has to go to the station for an important meeting. “McDreamy be careful. Do not block me” She points at him.

Shane pulls her into him and wraps his arm around her. “It’s my beautiful Star Eyes worried about me?” He kisses her forehead.

“Yes, I’ll always worry about you.” Winter lays her head against his chest. “I have an eerie feeling that someone among us is a traitor. I have given a lot of thought to the day at the mall. That wasn’t the first time something like that has happened to me and the twins. Before we left to go to the university it happened several times. At first, I thought that it was a coincidence. But after listening to you I know now that it wasn’t.”

“We’ll find the bastards. I’ll keep our link open. I don’t want to worry you” He’s looking at two women standing down the hall staring at them. But Sacha calls him and breaks his thoughts. He put his attention on his brother-in-law.

He wants to remind Shane don’t be late because they’re playing Scramble against Winter and Autumn and he wants to win.

Shane takes one more look at the two women. “Sure man, tonight you and I will beat my beautiful mate and sister-in-law. But we can’t beat them too bad. Star Eyes might not be too happy about that.” He winks at Winter.

She chuckles. "Don't count your win before it happens. Autumn and I are not taking it easy on you two." She notices that Shane is looking at the two women.

He narrows his eyes. "Star Eyes do you know their names? I don't feel comfortable with the way they're watching us. But mainly you. I don't like that one damn bit."

"No, I can't remember their names. They became members a couple of months before I left to go before school." She turns her back to the two women. "I'll get the twins to check them out while you're out. You just be careful and hurry back home to me." She pecks his lip.

Gage and Patrice are walking toward them. "Keep your eyes and ears open. Shane has a strong feeling that we have some a*****e lurking around. But be careful" He kisses her

"I will. Don't worry we got this" Patrice laughs, and pushes him toward the door.

"Darn woman. You sure are in a hurry to get rid of me." Gage picks her up.

She giggles "The sooner you leave the sooner you'll come back home"

Shane and Winter are locked around each other kissing. He has picked her up and her legs are wrapped around him. They're moaning.

Sacha is giggling, looking at her sister and Shane kissing.

Autumn walks behind her brother and covers his eyes. "Little boy, you're too young to see this" She smiles and looks at the couple still kissing.

He's hitting her hands. Autumn doesn't take her hands off his eyes until Shane and Win have released each other.

Winter and Patrice are looking at their mates walking out the door. Neither one are happy about this.

Yesterday Taffy didn't go back to her father's pack. She's spending the night in an apartment in neutral territory that her mother hides from her father.

She can't get the conversation she had with Nicholas out of her mind. She has been running his comment about him and Winter will always be connected. Also, Winter has the right to contact him anytime she wants. She's trying to figure out why Nicholas was so calm when Cassy announced that Winter is pregnant.

"I can't let that b***h have my mate's pup." She yells and starts pacing and throws everything that is on the table. "No hell no. That b***h can't have his pup when I can't. I'll raise his pup. Yea that's what I'll do." She picks up the phone. "I'm in. I have one condition. I want her pup." then she hangs up. "Nick will come back to me if I have his pup." She mumbles.

"My niece is so damn stupid. Yep, ignorant as hell just as her damn mother was. Thinking too damn small. Why would she want the Queen's pup? That arrogant Alpha still wouldn't her a*s the time of day. Shane will die for k*****g my brother. Same as Nicholas, he will die for k*****g my son." Manny yells as soon as he hangs the phone up.

Mabon and two other rogues are in the room all three are looking but are scared to say anything. Because Manny will k**l them if they say anything that he doesn't like. So, they decided the best thing is not to say anything at all. Let Manny do all the talking.

After several minutes of cussing, he looks at Mabon. "It's my plan in motion?"

"Yes sir. As we speak." Mabon nods his head.

Manny sits down smiling. "Good now once I have those two assholes. Their, Mate or whatever the hell she is, will fall right into my hands."

Shane and Gage are a couple of miles before they reach the city limit. "What the hell is that?" Gage is pointing at a roadblock.

"I have no idea. All of this land is part of the palace. Star Eyes and I sure as hell haven't authorized it." Shane sniffs the air looking at the four men. "Rogues. f*****g rogues. s**t, Star Eyes just contacted me. I told her to stay home. I hope she listens"

Gage smiles, looking at the rogues as they are approaching them. "They don't think too much of us since they only sent four fuckers after us.

Shane is stepping out of the car. He looks at the four rogues than at Gage. "Four assholes brought their nasty asses to us. Just so we can k**l them."

Gage looks at the men and smirks.

None of the rogues said anything before they start to shift.

Nicholas and Hayden have only driven a mile from the gate to the packhouse. Nicholas is dialing Winter's number. When they see four men standing in the middle of the road with their arms folded.

"I have to call you back. Some rogues don't seem to know their places." Nicholas said as soon as Winter answered the phone. He stops the car looking at the men. "Now, we know why they never attacked the pack. It's me the bastards want."

Hayden is looking at one man pointing at Nicholas. "Yep, you're right. His stupid a*s just called you out. Can we hurry up and k**l these jerks? "

Nicholas steps out of the car. "You all are fools. Not to mention that I was on a very important call."

The one that had pointed at Nicholas. He points at him again as he and the other three rogues shift.

Sabre Gage's wolf and two tan wolves are growling at each other. One of the wolves is trying to get behind Sabre. But Sabre jumps at him and clamps down on his neck. The wolf howls while trying to get out of his hold. The other wolf jumps on Sabre's back and tries to stick his claws into him. But Sabre fell backward on the ground. The wolf whined for a second, looking up at Sabre's large teeth coming closer to his face. Sabre swings his claw at the wolf's face, leaving five long bleeding marks. Sabre swings his sharp claw again at the wolf's neck, slicing it in half.

Optimus has a brown wolf in his mouth by his side. He bites down, looking at the other wolf leaping at him. Optimus bites the wolf one more time before he spits him on the ground. He catches the other wolf in the air by his head. The wolf's head is in his mouth. He clamps down, ripping the head of the wolf off. The other wolf is trying to crawl away. Optimus shakes his head while walking over to the wolf. The wolf turns over on his back, swinging and kicking at Optimus. Until Optimus jumps on the wolf and rips him to pieces.

Hayden wolf's Spitfire has one wolf pinned against the side of the car with his sharp teeth in the neck of the wolf. Another wolf is jumping over the car at Spitfire. But Spitfire growl and the wolf lands on the car. He tries to run in the same direction that he came from. But Spitfire bites down on his leg and slams him on the hood of the car. Spitfire drags the wolf off of the hood. The wolf howls when he slams the wolf on the road. He leans over the wolf and claws his chest. The wolf looks at him until he stops breathing.

Wilder has one of his large front paws on that of a black and white wolf and is biting down on his nose. The wolf is swinging and kicking at him until Wilder rips his nose off. As soon as the other wolf is close, Wilder turns around and charges at him. Now they're on two legs trying to bite and claw at one another. Wilder swings his right claw at the wolf's head when it connects, he bites the wolf's neck and rips half of it off.

At the palace. Winter, the twins, Patrice and Yolanda are in the den. They are waiting to hear from Shane and Gage to finish fighting. Winter has been howling from pain in her right arm and right leg.

"Didn't you say that Nicholas was fighting some rogues also?" Harper yells, looking at Winter rubbing her leg

Options

"McDreamy and Gage are okay. He said minor scraps" Winter is talking to Shane through their link. But her thought is on the two women that she and Shane saw earlier. She stands up to walk out of the room. Ace and Bronson are walking behind her.

She turns to look at the two men. "Where are you two going?"

They look at each other. Both know that Winter isn't going to be happy. Bronson motions for Ace to tell her.

"Well, Shane told us to stick with you like glue" Ace frowns waiting for her to go off.

But she starts back walking out of the room.

"Damn, I thought she was about to flip out" Parker mumbles.

Harper is looking at her and her sister's mates walking behind Winter. "Yeah, I wonder why Win didn't. Where is she going in a hurry?"

Patrice and Yolanda are looking at each other. Both of them are wondering about the comment that Harper made earlier about Nicholas fighting.

Winter is walking down the hall. She's looking for the two women. She finds them walking and peeping around before they walk into a large storage room. "Well, now I wonder what that's about. She's walking over to the room.

Ace and Bronson walk in front of her. Bronson is about to open the door.

She looks at him. "These two are mine. As your Queen, I command either of you not to follow me in there." Winter points at them as she mind-links them.

The two men nod their heads but are looking at her concerned. They are thinking that Shane isn't going to be happy. But they couldn't go against Winter's command. Bronson and Ace step away from the door looking at her opening the door

"What do we have here?" Winter is looking at the two women. One is on the phone. "Give me that" She extends her hand.

Both women are looking at her nervous as the dark-haired woman hands her the phone.

She points at the two women. "Don't move" Winter put the phone to her ear. The man is still talking. So, she listens as he tells them to look for a blueprint of the palace to send him. Also, to keep him informed of her and Shane's itinerary. Do you hear me?" He yells through the phone.

Winter laughs looking at the two crying women. "Yes, I heard you loud and clear. But it would be nice to have a name with the voice of a dead fool."

The man doesn't reply.

"It doesn't matter I already know who you are. Manny Stonewall." Winter heard his name through the blonde-haired woman.

"Now that you know who I am. Who in the hell are you?" The man yells

"I'm Queen Winter Firewalker. I was right I was listening to a dead fool. Just know that you'll be looking into the face of my mate soon." She reaches for the dark-haired woman's neck and starts squeezing it. The other woman falls to her knees begging for her life

"Which mate would that be?" The man chuckles

"Does it matter? I think not. Just so you know these two traitors don't exist anymore." Winter hangs the phone up and puts her attention on the woman that she's choking. "The King and I knew that you two were trouble. I also knew that I was going to k**l you. I didn't expect it to be so soon."

The woman is gasping for air and dangling in the air. Winter tightens her grip and digs her nails into her neck until the woman stops breathing. She drops the lifeless body to the floor.

"Please I was only doing what King Stonewall commanded me to do." The woman looks up at her.

Winter looks at the woman as she walks closer to her. "No amount of begging will save you. King? King my a*s. There is only one true King. That is my Mate. You know the one that you and that b***h put in danger." She pats the woman's head. "Now tell me how many more did that a*****e send here?"

"Just us that I know of. But_" The woman stops in mid-sentence.

"Don't stop talking now. But what?" Winter cups her face and squeezes it.

"Taffy has joined him. That's all I know. Are you still going to k**l me?" The woman is looking at Winter placing her other hand on the opposite side of her face.

Winter doesn't answer the woman. She snaps her neck. "That's your answer," Winter smirks

When she walks out of the room she isn't only met by Ace and Bronson. Parker and Harper are waiting for her also. Harper has the phone in her hand.

Parker walks over to look into the room. "Who were they?" She walks into the room looking at the two dead bodies.

"I have no idea what their names were. I never asked." She looks at Ace. "Double check all members here. These bitches worked for Manny." Winter looks at Harper she's holding the phone up and pointing at it.

"Sabrina Forrester wants to meet with you today" Harper mind-links Winter."

Winter sigh and nods her head. "Damn this must be a day for Forresters to call me" She's thinking, looking at Shane walking toward her. Winter smiles and runs over to him.

"Star Eyes be careful." He runs to meet her with his arms out.

Winter jumps up on him into his arms and plants kisses on his face. " You're stuck me. Where you go I'll go from here on. Your arm and leg must have healed" She leans back a little looking at his arms

Shane looks at her confused. "My arm? There isn't anything wrong with my arm. One of those bastards scratched my leg."

Winter is looking at him concerned and confused. She's thinking about Nicholas.

"s**t" Shane mumbles. "Do you think you and he still are bonded in some way?" He's talking to her through their link.

"It has to be because of the pup," she says back through the link.

"Maybe Star Eyes. Maybe. But I don't like this s**t. Not one damn bit." He looks at her worried.

Sabrina is looking at the phone when Nicholas and Hayden walk into the house.

He and Hayden are walking to the den where his mother is. The two men sit down. Nicholas is looking at his arm which has healed. But he's furious about

being attacked. But he was more furious about his and Winter's call being interrupted.

Blake runs into the room. He's looking at the two men.

Hayden looks at Blake. "We were ambushed by some f*****g rogues."

"Those bastards were waiting on us. Damn it, someone here informed them that we were going out. Whoever the damn traitor is will die." Nicholas yells and hits the chair with his arm. He storms out of the room.

"He and Winter were on the phone talking when we were attacked. We also never made it to the dealership" Hayden glances at Sabrina while he's walking out the room behind Nicholas.

She's looking concerned. Sabrina turns to look at Blake. "I need to go out."

Blake shakes his head. "You might need to speak with your son about that. He just linked me that he's locking the pack down.

Sabrina walks closer to him. "It's important. You'll have to go with me." She looks down the hall. "I'm meeting with Winter."

"Oh." He frowns looking down the hall. Blake rubs his head. "Okay but tell Nick that you commanded me as the Luna. But we have to take a few more warriors to secure you more. If something happens to you, I'm a dead man."

"Thank you. this means a lot to me" She's walking out the door.

Nicholas is cussing and pacing in his office when his phone rings. He answers it without looking at the caller ID.

"Phone Conversation"

Hello

Shane: You and I need to talk

Nicholas: Sure, tell me when and where

Shane: Tomorrow, I have a meeting at eleven at Cooper Bottom. How about there at 12:30?

Nicholas: See you then.

Shane: Watch your back f*****g rogues are every damn where.

“End of call”

Nick hangs up the phone, thinking about the last thing that Shane said. “s**t, rogues must have gone after him and Winter also.”

“Who must have gone after Shane and Winter?” Irving is standing in the doorway.

“This doesn’t concern you unless you’re behind any of the damn rogues’ attacks.” Nick folds his arms

Irving walks into the room shaking his head. “No, that’s the one thing I would never do.” He looks at Nicholas staring at him.

Nicholas smirks. “Yeah right. What do you want?”

“I came to see if I can be of any help in getting you your mate back” Irving sit down.

“Winter is Shane’s mate now. I sure as hell don’t like it. But there isn’t a damn thing I can do about it.” Nick looks at him “Is there anything else? If not, I have work to do. I need to find out about those damn rogues.” He points at the door.

“No that’s all.” Irving stands up looking at him

But Nicholas is pretending to be reading a report. he put the paper down as soon as Irving walks out. “Help me? You must think that I’m a fool. You only want to get your foot inside the palace. That will never happen. I’ll make sure that you don’t hurt Cuddle Bug again.”

Manny screams when Madon informs him that the men he sent to kidnap Shane and Nicholas are dead.

“That b***h was so f*****g cocky on the phone. She must have known that those two arrogant bastards were safe.” Manny yells then he points out of the window. “Why in the hell is her a*s here?”

Madon walks over to the window to see who he's talking about. "That's a good question" He's looking at Taffy carrying a suitcase in her hand. "It sure as hell looks as if she's planning on staying."

"That's all I need is her lovesick a*s here," Manny yells looking at the door opening. "What the hell are you doing here?" He yells as soon as she walks into the room

She sits the suitcase down. "I told you I want and need that b***h' baby. So I came here to make sure that I get it."

Manny sits down and leans back into this chair. "Oh, so Miss Cocksure wants to play a rogue now." He laughs

She's looking at the dartboard with the pictures of Nick, Winter, and Shane. Taffy walks over to the board and points at it "Why are there darts in my Mate's head?" She turns to look at her uncle.

"Because I'm planning to k**l your so call Mate. You too if you have a problem with it. Do you?" He's looking at her with his head leaning to the left. "Do you?" He's looking at Madon and Noble staring at her.

Taffy is about to say something but she looks around to see what he's looking at. "No, I don't" She's talking to Manny but is looking at the two men.

The two men are walking closer to her.

"That's good. I thought to were about to become a prisoner. Your mother isn't here to protect you anymore. Now we're playing by my rules again." He lets out a loud evil laugh.

Taffy walks over to her suitcase and picks it up. "You know I think I'll be leaving now. " She mangers to put on a fake smile.

All three men laugh

Manny stands up. "My dear stupid niece. You're not going anywhere. Show her to a room. Place a guard on the door. Just in case she feels lucky and decides to take a chance to run. "

"Uncle Manny," She yells

“Oh, so now I’m Uncle Manny. What happened to you calling me a stupid a*****e? That is what you have called me for years. Don’t stop now.” He turns this back to her.

Taffy drops her head and holds her suitcase out for one of the men to take. but neither one did. As they escort her out of the room.

“Dumb a*s girl. She’s just like her mother. Always wants a man that doesn’t want anything to do with her.” He’s thinking while throwing darts at Winter, Shane, and Nicholas pictures. “Soon. I’ll never give up until you three are dead.”

Winter tells Shane about her k*****g the two women and her conversation with Manny. She tells him about Sabrina’s call and about her coming there to see her later. She’s sure that Nicholas has told his mother about her being pregnant.

Shane agrees with her. He tells her that he and Nicholas are meeting tomorrow. He feels that they are targets of the Stonewall family. Shane doesn’t have any dislike for Nicholas as a person and respects him as a great warrior. He just wants him to stay away from his Star Eyes.

Winter frowns and narrows her eyes looking at him. She shakes her head. “Why do you have to meet with him?”

Shane cups her face. He looks at her arm before he looks into her eyes. “Star Eyes as much as I hate to say this. You, Nick, and I are targets now. I don’t know why Nick is. But he is. Maybe it’s because he was your first mate.” He takes a deep breath. “He is the father of one of our pups” Shane pulls her into him.

She wraps her arms around him. “I love you so much”

“I love you too, Star Eyes. I love you too.” Shane is looking at Parker walking into the room with Sabrina and Blake. He leans back and looks at Winter. “Your guest has arrived.”

Winter nods her head and kisses him. “Don’t go too far, McDreamy.”

He smiles. "Never Star Eyes. Never." Shane kisses her forehead and rubs her stomach. He winks at her

Winter giggles

Sabrina and Blake are looking at the happy couple.

"Blake, would you like to join me for a drink in the den?" Shane is walking out the door.

"Sure" Blake looks at Winter one more time before he walks behind Shane.

Winter looks at Sabrina and points at the sofa. "I must say that I wasn't expecting your call. How have you been?" She sits down on the sofa beside her.

"I have to admit that I have been better." Sabrina is looking at Winter's stomach. "Are you carrying my grandchild?"

"Excuse me?" Winter looks at her thinking "straight to the point. I like that about her."

Sabrina takes Winter's hand "I can understand if you are still angry with my son for rejecting you. He did and still does love you. He has a right to be part of his pup's life."

"Are you still mated to Irving?" Winter looks into her eyes

"Yes, I am" The woman nods her head.

Winter is looking at Yolanda walking into the room with two glasses of mineral water. "Thank you" then she waits until she and Sabrina are alone again. "I'm not saying that I am carrying Nick's pup. But hear me out. Let's assume that I was pregnant by Nick. I'll do whatever it takes to make sure that your mate never comes anywhere near my pup. Now as far as being angry with Nick, no I'm not. I was at first but not anymore. I am mated to a wonderful man that I love and loves me. I understand now why your son rejected me. He should have talked to me first before he made his decision. But if someone is threatening my mother, I would do whatever I have to do to protect her also. That's what Nick did." Winter takes a few sips of her water.

Sabrina is looking at her confused. "Who was threatening me?"

“I thought that Nick had told you. After Irving saw that nothing else would work to force Nick to reject me. He threatened you.” Winter sat her glass on the table.

Sabrina is frozen with her mouth open.

Winter takes Sabrina’s hand. “I’m sorry. ” She looks at her concerned.

“Well, I have to say that I shouldn’t be surprised about anything that man does. I guess I never expected that the man that the Moon Goddess created for me would want to harm me in any form or matter. That bastard.” Sabrina nodded her head.

“Yes, I know the feeling” Winter looks out the window. She’s thinking about the pain that she had endured the night that Nicky completed the mating process with Taffy.

Sabrina tilted her head, looking at her. “You know my son never betrayed you with that b***h Taffy. Nick had been drinking a lot that night. He added wolfbane to his whiskey and passed out. Penelope sent warriors over to attack us. Nick was alone and she took advantage of him. At first, he thought that he was making love to you when he and Wilder realized it was her. He put an end to it. Winter as you can see, he didn’t intend or wanted to have s*x with Taffy.

Winter was looking at Sabrina the entire time that she was talking. “Thank you for telling me this. But it doesn’t change anything. I hate that Nicky had to go through all of that. He didn’t and still doesn’t deserve it. Sabrina what he and I had was beautiful and wonderful but it’s over. I hope that he, Shane, and I can be friends. I love Shane, that’s something that will never change. Yes, I did love your son. I still do care about him. But he lost me when he didn’t believe in me enough to trust me with his problem. Which he should have done since it involved both of our futures.”

“I can understand how you feel. But know this you’re the only woman that he has ever loved. I’m sorry that Irving did that terrible deal. I was looking forward to you being my daughter-in-law.” Sabrina smiles.

“The first day we met I knew that we would be friends. I hope that we will be.
“Winter smiles

Sabrina is about to lay her hand on Winter's stomach but stops in mid-air and looks at her. "May I?"

Winter nods her head.

Sabrina lays her hand on Winter's belly and smiles. "Your mommy is one smart woman. She's looking out for what is best for you. Know this your father loves you and your mommy. Hopefully, one day when all of this mess is over. Your mommy and daddies will work things out. I can't wait to meet you." She looks up at Winter and smiles.

Winter smiles at her. She decided not to say anything to her about her statement. Regardless of what she says it wouldn't change Sabrina's mind about one of her pups being Nick's.

Shane and Blake are in the study drinking Bourbon. Blake is looking around the large room. He hasn't said much.

"Blake this is the first chance that we have had a chance to talk. I heard that you found your mate not too long ago. "Shane pours Blake another glass of Bourbon

"Yes, Blake smiles. "Shonda. We have known one another all of our life. I have to admit that I was surprised as hell that we were mates." He glanced at Shane.

Shane chuckles "aww, the same as Winter and I but the other way around. I was shocked when I found out that she wasn't my first mate. But we're mated now and that's all that matters." He takes a sip of the bourbon. "Now we're about to be parents. My beautiful mate and I are looking forward to that. I can't wait to be a father. Have you and Shonda started a family yet?"

"Not yet. We were waiting until she graduates from college. She has another year to go. But like you, I'm also looking forward to starting a family. Blake looks at Shane wondering "why is he accepting that Nick is the father of Winter's pup."

"It's nothing like hearing the heartbeats of your pups for the first time. That's one experience that I'll never forget. You just wait and see." Shane smiles as his thought goes on he and Star Eyes OB appointment. He can't wait to find out what they're having. He's brought out of his thoughts when he hears Winter and Sabrina walking into the room.

The two women are laughing. Winter walks over to Shane and smiles at Blake. "It's good to see you again. How's Shonda"

"It's good to see you again also. Shonda is still being Shonda." Blake shakes his head as he and Winter laugh.

Nicholas and Hayden are patrolling the border. He wanted to make sure they were secure for the night. He tells Hayden about his and Shane's meeting tomorrow. He wants him to come with him. Because they still have to go to the dealership. The rogues ruin that plans earlier.

Hayden is looking in the direction that the rogues are camped out in. They are about ten miles away from Nicholas's territory. "So, are you going to call Winter back?"

"Yes, but not until after Shane and I speak. I'm thinking that they were also attacked today. He said that rogues are every f*****g where for me to be careful." Nick turns to look at him. "I want one of our members assigned to each one of a member that came here from Morlock's pack. We must have a traitor or traitors among them."

"Okay. I get on that as soon as get back to the house. "Hayden is looking at Martin and Norman. He notices that they have been watching them as they're patrolling.

Nicholas is looking around the yard as they're jogging back to the house. "Do you know where Blake is?"

"s**t" Hayden mumbles. He was hoping that subject wouldn't come up. "Yeah, the Luna asked him to accompany her somewhere"

Nicholas stops jogging "After I ordered that no one leaves. Where did they go?" He yells

"You don't want to know. But in Blake's defense, she commanded him and she's the Luna" Hayden jogs into the house.

Nicholas is jogging behind him." Stop right there. You're trying to avoid the question. Where did they go?"

“To the palace. The Luna had requested a meeting with the Queen” Hayden narrows his eyes waiting on Nick to say something. But it wasn’t Nick that said something.

“Why would she go there?” Irving yells. He’s walking toward them

Both men turn to look at him. Hayden shakes his head and walks away thinking. “I’m not getting in this drama”

“Mother is a grown woman. I don’t ask her about her coming and goings.” Nick walks down the hall wondering “what is my mother doing.”

Irving smirks looking at him. He has been thinking back over the last couple of days. Kim isn’t pregnant. The only reason that loose Taffy would be upset about a pup is that Winter is pregnant by Nicholas. Yes, that’s it” he walks into the den. “I’m going to be a grandfather to the heir of the damn throne. Oh, Cooper, your son might have the throne for now. But I’ll have it soon. Right beside my grandchild.” He chuckles “We’ll rule together” he mumbles still smiling.

Later that evening when Sabrina, Blake, and the warriors return Nicholas is waiting for them in the den. He’s determined to speak to his mother as soon as she returns.

Sabrina walks into the den smiling. Nicholas looks up at her. “I’m glad that you all made it back from the palace safe. I have already talked to Blake about you two leaving. Mother, you have to understand that the rogue’s situation is only going to get worse. Don’t leave like that again. Now that I’ve said that. How was your visit with Winter?” Nicholas is still looking at her.

“Let me get myself a drink as I tell you what an enlightening meeting we had. She and I both learned quite a bit. I even felt her little pooch and talked to my grandchild” Sabrina laughs.

He raises one of his eyes. “Cuddle Bug admitted that I’m the father?”

“Not in so many words. At first, she completely denied it. When I was talking to the pup. Winter smiled a little and never corrected me. I have to say until the mess with Irving is over with. She’ll deny it to hell and back. Now as for you, young man. I now know why you rejected her.” She sits beside him. “Nicky, look at me. I know that bastard used me to force you into rejecting Winter. Son, you shouldn’t have put me over your mate. I can take care of

myself. Your father is the one that's broke. Just because you haven't seen me fight doesn't mean that I don't know how to take care of myself. "

"Mother, I couldn't take the chance. I know not talking to Winter was the biggest mistake that I have ever made. "He's looking at some men walking into one of the bedrooms downstairs with luggage. "What is that about?"

Sabrina shakes her head "Don't let that concern you. I had them to move the conniving son of a b***h belongings out of my bedroom for now. We can't k**l him but he needs to still be in our reach. At least for now." she's looking at a furious Irving walking into the room.

"Damn it, dear, what in the hell is the meaning of moving my things out of our bedroom?" Irving yells pointing toward the hallway.

She walks over to him. "It came to my attention the reason our son rejected Winter. I can't and sure as hell won't be laying next to an arrogant bastard that used and threatened me. If you want to leave then leave. But you'll never lay in my damn bed again."

"F**k. F**k" Irving yells

"You won't be f*****g a damn thing here" Sabrina walks out of the room.

Two women are standing on the balcony in Jamaica. "Damn, I still can't believe that the Alpha is moving us to the United State in a few weeks. "Lanita is looking at the pack walking around the yard.

Angie plops down. "I was hoping to find my Mate before we left."

"Oh, honey, you know how Alpha Eubanks is. The Alpha's exact words were that it's time for a change." She was looking at the young lady.

Aurora walks out on the balcony. "Lanita, what is wrong with my sister?"

Lanita laughs 'She wants her Mate.'

"Maybe our Mates are waiting for us at our new home. Now start packing and stop that pouting" Aurora is also laughing at her sister.

Angie points at her sister. "If my mate isn't there no one will have any peace." She walked inside the house.

The two women are still laughing at her.

Then Aurora looked at Lanita. "Make sure that everyone is ready when the time comes."

Reese and Pilar are lying in bed after making love. He's humming and playing in her hair. Her head is on his chest. Reese kisses the top of her head. "It seems that our daughter and son-in-law have a lot on their plate. Winter had our link open. I'm sure that she didn't want me to know about the situation that they have regarding the pups. But I know that they'll work everything out."

Pilar kissed his chest. "Yes, I hope so. All three of them have gone through a lot. Shane is a fair man. I'm glad that he didn't reject Win when she suggested that. He loves our daughter so much."

"Yes, he does. Oh, sweetheart. I have to go. It seems that I have a date with our daughter" He smiles as he unwraps his arms from around her.

"I told you that she wouldn't forget about you" Pilar laughed, looking at him sliding on his red pajama bottoms.

When Reese walks into the kitchen, Winter is sitting at the counter with two spoons and a large bowl of Cocoa Pebbles cereal.

"I was beginning to think that you stood me up", she handed him a spoon.

He kissed her forehead. "I haven't and will never stand you up. I missed our date nights"

Winter laughs "I missed our date nights also. But don't think for one second that just because I'm mated that our special time will end."

"That's good to hear." He winks at her as they start eating.

Neither one said anything while they were eating the cereal. After they have finished eating. He hugs her. "Winter Pilar Firewalker Atkinson, I promise you things will get better. Yes, you will have to k**I some no-good bastards. But they deserve it. Your mother and I are right here if you need us."

She wraps her arms around him. "Thank you, father."

The next morning, Winter and Shane are on their way to the Cooper Bottom restaurant. The twins, Gage and Dimitri, are with them. Winter and Shane left the others there to look for other traitors that might be in the palace.

Shane and Gage are meeting with some producers that Shane is hiring for his television station. While Winter, Harper, Parker, and Dimitri are having lunch in one of the private dining areas.

All of a sudden, Winter sniffs. "Nicky just arrived." She looks at the twins.

"It's looking as if shopping is out of the question" Harper looks at her

"Yes, for now. I don't want him to see me." Winter starts back eating thinking, "I have to tell him soon."

Nicholas and Hayden walk into the restaurant. Nick is looking around for Winter. He smells her but doesn't see her. The hostess leads him over to the table where Shane is waiting for him. Gage is walking to the bar where Hayden is.

Nicholas orders a Rob Roy as soon as he sits down. "I assume you and Winter were attacked yesterday also."

Shane sips his Brandy. "I was right after I left home. Star Eyes was safe at home. But the reason why I called this meeting. The Stonewalls were behind my attack. I'm sure they were behind yours also. Maybe because you're with Winter's First Mate or because of your current Mate. I don't know"

"That could be it, but it is more than likely because I killed a Stonewall not too long ago." Nicholas drank his drink.

"Nicholas, you and I have never had any beef with each other. Manny is coming for Star Eyes just as he did with Jackie. K*****g the ones that I love and making my life miserable are those damn Stonewall's missions. Ever since I refused to mate with Manny's sister Josey. She was later killed in a battle when they raided a pack. That happened to be one of my allies at the time." Shane was looking at him.

Nicholas leans closer to the table. "Count me and my pack in. So, what's the plan?"

“The plan is to k**l every last Stonewall that’s on this earth. Then you, me, and Star Eyes will sit down and have a long, much-needed conversation.” Shane is also closer to the table.

Options

“Okay, there is something that I need to say. As much as I hate to say this. Damn it. Winter is your mate now. I know what I did was f****d up. I’m glad that you were and are there for her. I know that you and she aren’t true mates. I’m not saying that I’m accepting you and her relationship. After all of this s**t with the Stonewalls is over. If she chooses to stay with you, I’ll accept it. I know for sure that one of the pups she’s carrying is mine. I also understand why you and she don’t want it to be known. But I sure as hell will be there when she gives birth. “Nick is looking at Shane dead in his eyes.

“Your right, she and I weren’t mated by the Moon Goddess. But we’re soulmates. I have been in love with her since we were young. As she was with me. But I accept what you said” Shane nods his head. “Seems as if you, Winter, and I will be around each other a lot. But don’t you ever forget she wears my mark.” He pointed at Nick.

“As much as I want to forget it. I’m sure that you won’t let me”. Nick raised his glass toward Shane.

Shane lifts his glass. “You damn skippy I won’t.” Then he tells Nick about the two women that Winter killed. They are doubling checking the palace for more traitors. Also, about them trying to locate Manny’s whereabouts. Nick tells him he’s doing the same. He also tells Shane about the last conversation he and Taffy had. The two men agreed not to attack the Stonewall alone. Neither one of them wants Winter to shift unless it is necessary.

In the private dining room. Parker kept walking over to the door. She wants to know what is happening between Shane and Nicholas.

“Girl sat down. I’m sure we’ll know soon enough. Besides, there is something that I want to discuss with you three.” Winter looks around the table at Harper and Dimitri.

Parker slowly walked over to the table to sit down.

Winter tells them her concerns about Manny and the others coming after Shane. She doesn’t want her brother and sister to be caught in the middle.

So, she wants guards on them at all times. She trusts their nanny after all Linda Gayle was also her nanny.

Dimitri agrees with her while he's thinking "Nothing would stop our enemies from taking anyone that is close to Winter or Shane."

Harper is texting Ace as she listens to them. "Okay, they are covered. I can't believe those idiots are holding their sister's death against Shane like that."

Winter looks at her funny. She hasn't said anything to her about it. "Where did you hear that from?"

"Bronson discovered it when we were looking into the rogues that went after you at the apartment. It seems that Malcolm, Josey True Mate was one of the wolves. So, Ace and Bronson went to their apartment. But it was empty. He discovered a letter that Josey had written him. She didn't want to mate with Shane either. She was being forced. They made plans to run away together. But that didn't happen. It was reported that she was killed the day after she wrote the letter. Ace made some calls this morning and found out about revenge on Shane." Harper shakes her head. "Poor girl"

"Yea poor girl", Winter mumbles, looking at her, then at Dimitri. She's about to say something but he doesn't give her a chance.

"You and I are thinking the same damn thing. I'm all over this." He's looking at Winter.

Parker is tapping her fingers on the table, looking at the door. "Damn, I thought they would be fighting by now."

Winter and Harper shake their heads. Dimitri ignores her.

Not too far from the palace, six men are hiding in the woods. When a large black wolf runs over to them and shifts. His clothes are fully attached. "Why haven't you bastards delivered Winter to me?" He yells, looking around at the men.

They all lower their heads.

Hogan slightly lifted his head. But still not looking at the man. “But sir, we haven’t been able to get close to her. She’s never alone. Since she has been mated to Shane Atkinson, he has increased security around her and the palace. But we have people in there.

They’re looking for a way for us to get inside.”

The man walked over to him. “I suggest that you all hurry up. I can’t let that a*****e have my queen for much longer. I need her beside me to rule my world. She has no business being on land. Do I make myself clear?”

“Yes sir, your Highness. “Hogan raised his head to look at King Kristoff Fontaine.

The King is walking back and forth in front of the men. “If anything happens to her. I’ll k**l all of you myself. She should have been taken before she mated with that arrogant Nicholas Forrester. But I’m dealing with him soon, my way for him touching her. Now I have to deal with her damn McDreamy. I used to gag when she and he would go to the ocean. I didn’t like the way they looked at each other. Once he found his mate. I thought that he would be out of the picture. I want his a*s dead. “He yells as he shifts back into his wolf, Poseidon.

All the men watch the wolf until he’s out of their sight. Dak looks at Hogan. “Why in the hell does he want her? He lives in the damn sea. Hell, she can’t survive living underwater. Winter isn’t a Mermaid.”

“Hell, if I know. But we have to do what our King has commanded us to do”, Hogan whispers, still looking in the direction that Poseidon ran in.

Later that evening, when Winter, Shane, and the others return to the palace. Winter and Shane go in search of his mother. They find Ariel, Pilar, and Ciara in the den drinking cocktails before dinner.

Winter beside her mother. Shane was standing behind her looking at his mother. “Mother, what can you tell us about Crystal Cahill?”

“Darn, that is a name from the past. She was Morlock’s, True Mate. But for some odd reason, he mated with that damn rogue b***h that Winter killed. But Crystal chooses to stay there. She gave him two daughters. Penelope couldn’t

conceive. So, the oldest daughter was raised as his and Penelope. But Crystal wouldn't give them her second child. She let her live the life of an Alpha's daughter. But she refused to let Penelope have a say in her upbringing. Why are you asking about her?" Ariel looked at him confused.

"She's his mate again. But why didn't she leave when he mated with that b***h? How is it you know all of this?" Shane is looking at his mother confused.

Ariel chuckles. "Morlock and Crystal are much like you and Winter were. They were in love with one another at an early age. She would have died before she left that man's side. Morlock mated with that thing, but not until it was agreed that Crystal would live in the house with him. She will have the same privileges as Penelope and he and Crystal are allowed to have an intimate relationship. His father pushed him into that shit."

Shane looks at Winter, thinking "about the reason Nicholas rejected her. Now he sees where the idea came from. But why would Morlock do that s**t since he went through the same thing." He is brought out of his thoughts when Gage links him that Ace and Bronson have found something about Manny. Shane kisses the top of Winter's head and excuses himself.

Winter smiles, looking at him and walking out of the room. Then she fans her face thinking "my mate is sexy as hell." She slides her finger in her mouth, looking at Shane walking out the room. When he walks around the corner, her head leans still trying to see him.

Her mother, Ariel, and Ciara are trying to hold their laughter in while looking at her.

"Woo is hot in here?" She mumbles, now fanning with both hands.

"No honey, that's just you. My son still seems to have that effect on you." Ariel pats Winter's thigh

"Either that or you're in heat. I'm pretty sure you're not in heat since you're already pregnant". Ciara laughs

Pilar hugs her 'It's normal. Your father still affects me that way too."

Winter looks at her mother. "We know mother, we know." She laughs.

When Shane walks into his office, Ace, Bronson, Dimitri, and Gage are waiting for him. Ace is handing him a piece of paper with four addresses that are in Manny's name and one is in Josey Stonewall.

That caught Dimitri's attention. "I need the address for Josey. Winter has me checking into her. Since she heard that Josey's True Mate has disappeared."

Shane slowly nods his head. "Okay, but keep me updated on that situation also. Don't go anywhere alone." He looked at Ace. "Do you know which one is his permanent address or which one is in a secluded area?"

"Two are in secluded areas. As for which one is his permanent resident, I can't tell you. But Bronson found something that interesting." Ace points at Bronson.

"I have searched the phones of the two women that Winter killed. I stopped looking at the pictures. I figured you wouldn't like me looking at your mate." he hands Shane the phone. "They have taken pictures of her and sent them to someone. We called the number but the phone was turned off. The pictures were taken from a distant range. We searched their rooms and found a lot of cameras with lenses."

Shane growls, looking at the pictures of Winter in lingerie and wrapped in towels. "It's a good damn thing Star Eyes already killed their asses?" He growls again. "Was there anything else in there?"

"No, not even any identification", Bronson shakes his head.

"Thanks, guys. Make sure to destroy any pictures or negatives of Star Eyes. It has to be that bastard Manny they sent them to. But why would he want intimate pictures of her? If he thinks he's laying one finger on what is mine. I'll rip his f*****g head off." Shane yells while he calls Nicholas.

Nicholas hangs the phone up from talking with Shane. He tells Hayden and Blake that tomorrow he and Blake will be meeting up with Shane and some warriors. He wants some warriors to go with him but still needs to leave some there since the rogues are still camped out and haven't made a move.

"So, are we really going to work with Shane? Blake rubs his head

Nick looked at him concerned. “Yes, but is there a reason you feel that we shouldn’t?” He sat on the edge of his desk.

Blake shook his head. “No, man, I couldn’t do it. Last night the way they were at each other. I just couldn’t do it.”

Nick cut his eyes at Blake. “Winter and Shane and our pups are more important than my feelings right now. Those four have to be safe. I just have to be strong for a while. Then the three of us will sit down and work this out. At least I’ll be in the delivery room with her.”

Hayden chuckles. “I call that progress.”

“So do I. I mean a lot of progress. Have you managed to find anything out regarding the traitors?” Nick smiled, thinking about his pup.

“No, but we found out that Taffy has joined up with her uncle. It seems that you pissed her off that day. She called Shonda to talk about kidnapping someone. Shonda said that Taffy never said who it was.” Blake is still rubbing his head.

“It has to be Winter. Taffy was here when Cassy burst in talking about the announcement regarding Winter being pregnant. Shit, I should have killed her a*s instead of letting her leave. f**k. I’ll k**l anyone that goes after our pups.” He hits his desk. “The next time either of you sees that b***h. K**l her a*s. Because I’m sure as hell will. Tomorrow, if we find those motherfuckers, they will all die.”

Options

The rogues are looking in the direction of Nicholas’s pack. Joe is pacing and rubbing his chin. He wants to attack now. But Herschel hadn’t received the call yet. They hear someone running their way. Joe and his men are about to shift and attack whoever it is. But Herschel calls them down.

A blonde-haired man walks from behind a tree. “ There have been a lot of damn changes since that a*****e, Nicholas, become Alpha. It seems that Irving underestimated him. Hell, he had kicked the old man out of his office. Blocked the bank account. Even the damn Luna has kicked Irving’s a*s out of the bedroom. I’m completely out of the damn loop. Irving doesn’t know a damn thing about what goes on there.”

“s**t things aren’t looking at the damn palace either. It seems the Queen killed Milly and Finola. Hell, you already know what happened to the ones that went after your Alpha and the King. Those bastards aren’t playing when it comes to Queen Winter. Hell, neither is her a*s when it comes to them.” Herschel looks at the man.

Joe is looking at the blonde-haired man up and down. He sniffs the air toward him and walks around him. “Just who the f**k are you?”

The man turns his nose up, looking at Joe. “Who I am isn’t any of your damn concern.”

Joe stops in front of the man. “That is where your snobby a*s is wrong. When it comes to me and my men, every damn thing concerns me.”

“Get your rogue the hell away from me.” The man chuckles and points at Joe.

Herschel walked over to Joe. “Calm down. He’s a friend who is working with us.”

Joe is still staring at the man. “Okay for now. But hear my damn words. I don’t trust your a*s. If you cross us, you won’t have to worry about what your damn Alpha will do to you.” Joe walked away from the two men and shook his head. “Can’t trust anyone that turns on their damn Alpha. Hell, that bastard will stab you in the back fast as hell. Keep that traitor the hell away from me”, Joe points at the man while he’s walking away.

“You need to get your little friend in check.” The man pointed at Joe.

“Little mutherfucker, I’ll show your a*s how this little friend will whoop your a*s” Joe turned to look at the man.

“Calm down” Herschel shakes his head at Joe. “Man, don’t pay his a*s any attention. Is everyone else in their place?” Herschel pat the man on his back. “You should be heading back. I’ll let Manny know what you said.”

The man is still looking at Joe while walking toward the woods.

Herschel snaps his head to look at Joe. “Dude, you need to be more careful who you talk to like that. That’s our boss’s cousin. He’s our number one inside man. “

“I don’t give a rat’s a*s who the f**k he is. If he can turn on his Alpha, then he can turn on you and his damn cousin. Mark my word, his a*s can’t be trusted. “Joe is looking in the direction he left the way.

Hayden and Blake are walking around the border. Nicholas wanted them to double-check security since his conversation with Shane. He already knew that he had some traitors among them but Shane confirmed it.

As the two men are heading back to the main pack, they hear something in the woods. The noise is coming from the direction rogues are camping in. Hayden and Blake stop behind two trees but are ready to attack if they need to. They are shocked to see the man.

Blake looks at Hayden. “Correct me if I’m wrong. Didn’t Nicholas tell everyone not to leave?”

Hayden nods his head, looking at the man peeping around before he walks toward the packhouses. “His a*s was up to no good.”

“That’s for sure” Blake looked at the man walking inside the main house.

“Damn, I never would have suspected him. Damn” Hayden frowns

“f**k”, Blake mumbles and frowns, thinking “Hell his a*s has been like a father to me. s**t”

Nicholas is in his office waiting for Blake and Hayden. He’s also researching Heteropaternal Superfecundation pregnancy “Extremely rare. Leave it to Cuddle Bug to have two eggs released in the same cycle.” He chuckles and starts back reading. “The egg has to be fertilized by the s**m of a different man in a short period of time. That explains why she’s carrying Shane and my pups.” Nicholas looked up to see an angry Hayden and a look of dismayed Blake.

Blake is repeatedly shaking his head. “I don’t believe this s**t. You tell him. I can’t seem to find the words to say.”

Hayden pats his back as he tells Nicholas about the man.

“I should have known. s**t, I wonder if Irving’s a*s is involved in this s**t. Watch him for now. If he leaves again, notify me. We’ll follow his a*s with some warriors and k**l all of their asses. We also need to find out if that man

knows about his friend's disloyalty." Nicholas looks at Blake. "Hey, man, are you going to be okay?"

"Yeah, this is just hard to take in" Blake mumbles, still can't believe what he just witnessed.

Nicholas walked in front of his desk, looking at Blake concerned. "We need you at your best in the morning. We're joining Shane in the search for those damn Stonewalls. I can't leave you here."

"Don't worry, my loyalty is to you, the pack, and protecting our future Alpha." Blake sighed.

Hayden is looking at Blake worried.

Most of last night was spent with Shane trying to talk Winter out of going with him and the others to properties of the Stonewalls. But nothing he has said has worked. It only made her more determined. The thought of her getting her hands on Taffy. She's regretting not k*****g Taffy the other day. Shane tried again this morning. Winter kisses him. "I'm glued to you, remember?"

"Yes, I remember." Shane winks at her.

"Good because Mystic and Magik are both ready to k**l those assholes." Parker looks at her twin.

Winter motions for her to sit down. "Yes, but I need a few minutes with McDreamy."

"Hell yeah. But leave Taffy's weak-a*s wolf Tunic to Rieka. Rieka wants to rip her a*s to pieces." Harper looks around the room at the men as they are all walking out of the room.

Gage and Dimitri are looking at her, thinking "She and Parker sure do love to fight."

Shane hasn't told Winter yet about Nicholas requesting to be in the delivery room with them.

Once everyone is out of the room, Winter turns to look at him. "I see why you are quiet. Nicholas, you and me in the delivery room will be quite interesting."

As much as I don't like it. But you're right and I do agree Nicholas does have a right to be there."

"I have to say that I was nervous as hell about telling you that. Because I agreed without discussing it with you. I'll do my best not to make another decision without talking with you first." He kisses her forehead and rubs her belly.

Winter smiles. "At least there won't be any argument over which one will be King or Queen. Since you will both be there."

"True, I don't care which of our pups will be. All I want is for you and our pups to be healthy. Nothing else matters." Shane kisses her stomach.

"Excuse me." Veronica lowers her head and starts backing out the door.

"Come in." Winter looks up at her secretary.

"Your Majesty, King Fontaine is requesting a meeting with you here at the palace. Tomorrow at noon." Veronica was looking at her, waiting for an answer.

Winter and Shane are both looking confused. But she agrees to meet with him. Neither one says anything until Veronica is closing the door behind her.

"King Fontaine. I wonder what this is about?" Shane rubs his chin.

Winter sits down. "I don't know, I have never met him. My parents said that he doesn't come to the surface much. When he does, he's looking for his mate or to k**l a human that has stolen treasure from the sea. But what is his business with me?"

Shane looks at her confused now. "His mate? Wouldn't his mate be a mermaid?"

"Not necessary, since his mother is a shifter. He's a Hybrid. King Cypress, his father, fell in love with Alpha Lillian. Once they complete the mating process, she could live in the sea and on the surface. I take it that Kristoff can do the also." Winter taps the desk.

"Maybe his mate is here. No, that can't be it. Since he wants to talk to Star Eyes. Maybe he's having a problem with shifters." Shane was thinking.

Taffy can't believe that her uncle won't let her leave. She tried contacting her father through their link. But he had blocked her. Now she's throwing clothes out of her bag onto the floor.

"Are you looking for this?" Manny is standing in the doorway with Taffy's cellphone in his hand.

She runs over to him. "Give me my phone". Taffy is trying to take it from him. She screams and falls to the floor. Taffy is holding her face. "You hit me. How dare you? You would never have done that if my mother was alive." She was looking up at him still holding her face.

"News flash Loose Legs. You and I aren't related. Penelope couldn't have children. I can do whatever I want to you. But don't worry, I wouldn't touch you with a fake d**k. But I sure as hell will k**l you." Manny looks at her. "So get used to this room.

"What do you mean my mother isn't my mother?" She yells as she stands up

"Dumb as hell. Look in the f*****g mirror. Take along as a*s look to yourself. The answer is right there. You might not be Penelope's daughter by blood. But you sure are stupid as hell. Your a*s is just like she was." He walked out of the room.

Taffy walks over to the mirror.

Manny is in the hall with Mabon. Mabon is relaying a message from Herschel when they hear a loud scream followed by "Crystal is my mother. No f*****g way.

"s**t, she figured it out sooner than I expected her to. She might have a little more sense than I have given her credit for. We have to make a move sooner than I expected. Tell the men that I want them in the neutral territory close to Nicholas's pack tomorrow. I want his arrogant a*s in my hands. If not him, then bring me, someone, that he cares about to force his a*s to come here." Manny yells.

In the bedroom, Taffy is crying. At first, it was because Crystal is her mother. Now it's because of Manny's plan for Nicholas.

It had been a couple of hours since Winter, Shane, Nicholas, and the others had been traveling to all of Manny's properties. So far, they have come up empty-handed in the first three places.

Winter is frustrated and is rubbing her stomach. Shane and Nicholas are looking at her smiling but are also concerned that she might be hungry. That is until she takes a turkey on rye sandwich out of her purse.

Both men smiled, looking at her eating.

She is sitting between them in the SUV. Winter lays her sandwich on her lap and takes a bottle of water and a bag of chips. After drinking some water, she looks at her sandwich.

"I got it Star Eyes." Shane took the bottle of water.

She smiles and opens her chips. After she has eaten some chips. Nicholas takes the bag from her and chuckles, looking at her, smiling while looking at her eating her sandwich, thinking "I'm glad I'm a part of her pregnancy, even if it is a small part."

Shane glanced over at him thinking "You deserve that moment. But just don't touch her."

After Winter has finished eating and drinking her water. She noticed that they were arriving at the last address they had for Manny.

"At least this place doesn't look as rundown as the others. I'm like the twins. I want to k**l some rogues." She gives Shane her hand as he helped her out of the SUV.

Nicholas walks around the SUV and stands on the other side of Winter.

Everyone is looking at the three of them. They can't believe that Shane and Nicholas aren't fighting or at least arguing.

"Someone is here," Shane sniffs and points to a window on the first floor of the house.

Nicholas was looking to the right side of the house. "I also saw someone running toward the back."

Winter is looking around the yard, then she looks at the house. "All of their thoughts are about attacking us. But not one damn Stonewall is here. None of them are thinking about Manny's whereabouts." She's walking to the front door.

Shane takes her left hand and walks beside her. Nicholas reaches for her right hand but stops when Shane lets out a low growl.

Nicholas raises his hand a little. "Old habits die hard." He walks in front of the Winter.

Winter doesn't say anything. "They are coming at us from both sides", she minds links, everyone.

Shane and Nicholas looked at her. "Don't shift."

"Oh boy, here we go again." She mumbles, looking at everyone else shifting, including Shane and Nicholas.

The rogues are all growling at Optimus, Wilder, Winter, and the others. Winter noticed that some rogues seemed to be very protective of a chocolate-colored female wolf. She smirks and walks in front of Optimus and Wilder. Only for them to walk in front of her again. She raises her hand. "Stop, there will be no bloodshed today." She looks around at the rogues. "You all are here to protect Manny's mate. If you go with us peacefully, I promise you no one will harm you unless you give a cause. If not, I promise you that each and every one of you will die today." She looked at the female wolf. "I believe they are waiting for you to give the command. I hope you make the right choice. If not, I will rip your a*s to pieces." Winter holds her head up high and stares at the chocolate wolf.

The little wolf is looking at Winter and nods her head.

"Good choice. I will keep my promise regarding you and everyone here. I only need to use you all for a little while. Then you'll be free to go about your merry way." Winter is still looking at the wolf.

A few seconds later, Ace, Bronson, and the royal pack are also out of the woods in human form. She looks at them. "You have my orders. I am a woman of my word. If anyone makes a move, then k**l them as I stated to the rogues."

The two men bow and walk over to their mates.

Shane and Nicholas are walking up to her. Shane wraps his arms around her waist. "Star Eyes what are you planning?"

Nicholas was looking at her, wondering the same thing.

"As I stated, Ophelia is Manny's mate. She's also pregnant. He must have told her about his plan to attack Nick's pack soon. She kept thinking about it. I don't know when. I am going to use her to our advantage. That is to bring him to us instead of Nick's pack I hope." She smirks and motions for Ophelia to be brought to her.

" Sounds like a good plan to me." Shane looked at Nicholas.

He agrees "I still have to deal with a f*****g traitor and double security around the border. Just in case that bastard still plans to make his move," Nicholas growls at Ophelia as she walks in front of Winter.

"Your Majesty," Ophelia snarled.

Winter laughs "Girl, don't have that attitude with me. Now dial your Mate's number and just say hello. If you say any more, I'll forget that you're pregnant and snap your damn neck. " She hands the woman the phone.

"Phone Conversation "

Hello

Ophelia: Hello

Manny: Ophelia? Who's damn number is this?

Winter: It is your Queen's number. Yes, that was your pretty and pregnant mate.

Manny: Let her go. She has nothing to do with this.

Winter: That is where you are wrong. If you want her, then come to the palace. You have 48 hours to turn yourself in. Don't forget to bring Laffy Taffy with you.

"End of call"

“Tomorrow Dimitri will take some warriors and go to the other address.” Winter put her phone in her purse.

“Cuddle_ is cut off by Shane’s growl. Nicholas ignores him. “You really don’t believe that he’ll turn himself in, do you?”

Winter is rubbing circles on Shane’s back to calm him down. “No. He would never do that. Manny will fight to the end. Because his mate is pregnant but also because of his hatred for the both of you. I’m just bringing him and his family to you. I’m tired of playing with him. I want this war to end before I give birth to our pups. I need some rest” Winter is looking at the two men. She took Shane’s hand.

Nicholas is looking at her and Shane getting into the SUV. “Winter finally admitted that one of the pups is mine.”

Options

Irving and Sabrina are in the den. She is on her tablet shopping while he is sitting across from her sipping on a Brandy and staring at her. Irving still can’t believe that Sabrina has thrown him out of their bedroom. The thought of her visiting the palace was still on his mind also. He has been trying to hear her thoughts but isn’t having any luck. She has blocked their links. Irving had tried to be patient and wait for her to say something about what she and Winter discussed. “Damn it, Sabrina is being so f*****g stubborn. I’ve never known her a*s to act this way. Regardless of what I have done, I f****d up when I forced Nick to reject Winter. Hell, I had to take her a*s down a notch. I thought that she wanted to take over my damn pack. I didn’t like the way Igor felt that he had to submit to her. Every time he tried to tell me something about her I would block his a*s out.” He was thinking while looking at Sabrina laughing to herself.

Sabrina takes a sip of her tea while she’s looking at the baby clothes. She can’t wait for the day when she can go shopping for her grandpup.

“Sweetheart, me staying downstairs is nonsense. I have admitted that I was wrong in forcing our son to reject his mate. How many times do I have to say that I made a f****d-up decision? I can’t stand being away from you. Igor doesn’t like being away from Honey either.” He walks over to her and sits on the sofa beside her. He reaches for her hand.

She slaps him. "Don't touch me. Did you think that I wouldn't find out that you used me as a damn pawn? I can't believe that you stoop that damn low. You wouldn't have a damn thing if it wasn't for me. Hell, your damn pack was broke as hell when we discovered that we were mates. I even stepped down and let you rule over our pack. That was a major mistake." Sabrina looked at him with disgust. "I did that because I didn't want you to feel inferior. What in the hell was I thinking? Just so you know, I'm a better Alpha than you are any day."

He reaches for her hand but stops when he sees the angry look that she's giving him. Irving stands up and walks back over to the chair and drinks his Brandy. He hears Nicholas and the others laughing while they're walking into the house. This was the first time he had heard Nicholas laugh in a long time.

Nicholas walks into the room. We're still under high alert until further notice. Where is Rusty?" He looked at Irving.

"The last time I saw him he went upstairs." Irving was looking at him concerned.

"I want to see you and him in my office." Nicholas walks out of the den with Blake and Hayden behind him.

Sabrina takes a deep breath and shakes her head. "Now what in the hell have you and that damn a*s done now?"

"I haven't done anything." Irving was walking out of the room, wondering "what is this damn meeting about."

Nicholas sits behind his desk and taps on it. Blake and Hayden are sitting across the room when Irving and Rusty walk into the office. The two men look at the three of them as they are sitting in the two chairs in front of Nicholas's desk.

"We have reason to believe that we have some traitors among us. That is another reason why I gave orders that no one could leave here." Nicholas was looking between the two men.

"Irving nods his head, thinking "what does this have to do with me or Rusty?" He notices the way his son is looking at Rusty. He cut his eyes at Rusty.

Rusty was fidgeting and looking toward the window at a pair of black and gold drapes.

Hayden pats Blake's shoulder. Blake shakes his head and quietly walks out of the office.

"You seem nervous Rusty. Are you nervous about something?" Nicholas pointed at Rusty's hands. "

"No reason. I haven't seen anyone leave". Rusty repeatedly shakes his head, still looking at the drapes.

"Oh, I see. Then tell me where in the hell were you sneaking back from last night?" Nicholas stands up

"Sneaking?" Irving turns his body around, looking at Rusty. "Now that is a damn good question."

Rusty looks at Irving. "I just took a walk. You know how Jana can be sometimes. She and I had a disagreement."

Nicholas looks at Hayden and nods his head. Hayden opens the door. A redheaded woman walked into the office. She is looking confused because she doesn't have a clue as to why she was ordered to come to Alpha's office.

"Let's see what your mate has to say." Nicholas pointed at her.

Rusty turned to look at his mate. "Leave her out of this. I lied"

"Jana, take a seat." Nicholas points at a chair. "Now, as your Alpha, I command you to tell me where you come from. If you refuse to obey my command, Hayden will snap your mate's neck"

Rusty looks at Nicholas and tells him that Manny is his cousin and has been feeding the rogues that are camping close by information. That he had been a spy for Manny and Penelope for several years. His mate wasn't involved."

Jana is crying, looking at her mate. She can't believe that he betrayed the pack.

"You son of a b***h. I trusted you. When Blair died, I gave you his title because you were his half-brother." Irving yells, looking at Nicholas walking closer to Rusty.

“That was your mistake. I hated Blair just as much as I hate your a*s. Do you not know how damn hard it was to pretend to be your damn friend? Hard as hell. You pathetic bastard. Hell, you had everything in your damn hands. But now your greedy a*s wants more. So, who in the hell are you to judge me?” Rusty is pointing and yelling at Irving.

Irving is looking up at Nicholas.

Nicholas is standing beside Rusty. “I don’t care why the hell you did it. All I know is that you won’t be reporting anything else. Damn it, Blake looked up to you.”

Rusty looks up at Nicholas. He saw Nicholas’s hands moving quickly toward his face. Within a second, Nicholas had snapped Rusty’s neck.

Jana lets out several loud howls because of the pain as she’s crying.

“Move her and her things to a packhouse. Tell some of the women to look after her,” Nicholas walks behind his desk and sits down. “If you ever had any doubts, that I wouldn’t k**l you if you betrayed the pack or me. Think again.” He was looking at Irving.

Irving is looking at two warriors carrying Rusty out of the office. He rubs his chin thinking “Damn, I have to admit I didn’t think that Nicholas could be so vicious.

Manny has been outraged since he and Winter’s conversation. He had destroyed the den and his office. That was a move that he never anticipated. Hell still can’t believe that Shane and Nicholas would kidnap Ophelia. “Those arrogant bastards and their b***h. Who in the hell does she think she’s f*****g with? I’ll show her arrogant a*s.” Manny picks up a lamp to throw, then he stops looking at Taffy walking into the room.

She’s looking around at the mess. “What in the hell happened?”

“It seems you and I have dinner plans tomorrow night.” Manny hands her a glass of whiskey.

Taffy grinned. “What should I wear?”

“A nice dress would be perfect. As a matter of fact, I suggest that you dress to die for.” He taps her glass, thinking “to die in.”

She is happy that she’s going out and that she hasn’t taken in anything that he said. Taffy finishes drinking her whiskey and excuses herself so she can go polish her nails.

Mardon walks over to him. “Are you really going to turn yourself over to the Queen? What about her?”

Manny laughed “Hell f*****g no. Taffy dumb a*s is a goner. We’re turning that worthless thing over to that damn Queen. I need you to bring me a man. He has to have the same build and height as me.” He’s walking to a locked cabinet. “You will not be fighting. I can’t allow you to go. You’re my son. No f*****g way I’ll take the chance of losing you. Now leave me alone.” He pours another glass of whiskey and walks over to a locked cabinet. “We’ll just see how smart Winter, Shane, and Nicholas are.” He opens the cabinet. “Neither one of them is smart enough to beat me.” Manny laughs again. “Damn I’m good”

Taffy is humming while looking at several bottles of nail polish. She realizes that Manny didn’t mention where they were going. She’s only thinking about it for a few minutes before her mind goes back to choosing a polish. There was a knock on her door. An older woman walks into the room with Taffy, telling her to come in.

“Who in the hell told you to come into my room?’ Taffy’s back was turned to the woman.

The woman walks over to the bed. “Here are some dresses for you to choose from.” She looks at Taffy as if she wants to say something else.

Taffy jumps up and runs over to the bed, looking at the dresses. She notices that the woman is still there. “Is there anything else?”

“Just be careful.” The woman touches her arms. “Don’t be so trusting”, she mumbles as she walks out of the room.

“Crazy a*s woman” Taffy is holding up a short black cocktail dress. Damn, I’m going to be the envy of everyone there. All eyes will be on me.”

At the palace, Reese is in his and Pilar's bedroom. He is disturbed since learning about Kristoff requesting a meeting with his daughter. He remembers how Kristoff would be lurking at the beach. He allowed him to do it because he never bothered anyone. But now he's beginning to wonder if he should have put an end to it. Reese is looking out the window toward the ocean. "I don't like this s**t one damn bit."

"Neither do I". Pilar walks over to him and wraps her arms around him. "Lillian warned me years ago that her son had a crush on our daughter. She and I hoped that he would find his mate before Winter became of age. But that never happened. Maybe since Winter is mated he's here regarding his pack's business. I know that if it was for any other reason, Shane would go ballistic. He's not going to let anyone close to his Star Eyes. He's doing great dealing with the situation with Nicholas. He wouldn't stand for anyone else."

"Ah yes. I have to admit that Shane is a strong a*s man. I don't know how I would act if that were me. I heard that they brought back a lot of rogues and that we're on alert. That damn Manny is a sly mutherfucker. He'll try something." Reese turns to look at her and wraps his arms around her.

Pilar gave him a peck. "She and Shane have everything under control."

Down the hall, Cooper and Ariel are in their bedroom discussing the Stonewalls. He is planning on fighting beside his son when Manny arrives. He knows that Manny is not coming here just to turn himself in. He'll put up a fight to the death.

"Dear, I know there isn't anything that I can say or do to change your mind. I'm fighting beside you." She kisses his back and wraps her arms around him.

He chuckles. "I knew you would say that. You have always fought beside me as Winter fights beside our son. That is one thing our son and I have in common. We both have beautiful, smart, and brave mates." He pecks his lip. Then he looks at her weirdly. "Do you still keep up with the whereabouts of Melanie and Nesib?"

"The last time I heard from her was before Shane turned the Stonewalls down. They were in Malaga, Spain. What is going on in that head of yours?" Ariel walks in front of him, looks at him, and shakes her head.

"I was just wondering if they knew what was going on." Copper kissed her forehead, thinking "if not, they should."

In the dungeon, the rogues are being fed. Ophelia is looking at the bars. She's communicating with Manny through their mating link. He informs her about his plan to rescue her and the others. Also, make sure that she is unharmed. She tells him that Winter or anyone else has not harmed them. That Winter seems to be a fair Queen. Manny tells her not to trust Winter, Shane, or Nicholas, then he closes their link.

Manish and his mate Caca are looking around the dungeon for a way out. They don't agree with Ophelia's decision to give up. They wanted to fight to the end. Their attentions go to Shane and Winter walking around the dungeon. Both are wondering why the guards haven't put them in cells and locked them up

Winter cuts her eyes at them but ignores them. Shane does the same. Winter is talking to Ophelia to make sure that she is comfortable.

At first, Ophelia didn't answer her. But she manages to smile and nods her head. "Yes, thank you."

"Let us go." Manish has Caca's hands and is walking toward Shane and Winter.

Winter laughs. "I told you those two were going to be trouble."

"Yes, you did. But we have the cure for that." Shane narrows his eyes, looking at Manish.

Winter is staring at Caca "To answer your question. The reason none of you are locked in a cell is that we have your Luna's word. But there are always one or two bad apples in the bunch. You two seem to be some bad apples.

"The Queen is right. I'm going to break your f*****g neck. If you don't sit your a*s down", Shane is still looking at Manish.

Caca screams and jumps at Winter. Winter shakes her head as she kicks her in the stomach, knocking Caca against the wall. She slides down the wall. Some idiots will never learn." Winter kicks Caca in the head and puts her foot on Caca's neck, pressing it hard. She's rubbing her little swollen belly while Caca is gasping for air. "Well, now. that didn't take long" She turns to look at her McDreamy and Manish.

Shane has his hands wrapped around Manish's neck. He picks the man up off the floor and pinned him against the wall. You should have listened to your Luna." Shane snaps his neck and turns to look around at the rogues. "This will be your outcome if any of you go against me and the Queen." He throws Manish's body on the floor.

Winter looks over at Ophelia. "It seems that you don't have control of your people. This is the only warning you will get. Control your people. If anyone else decides to attack or try to escape, you will die with them."

Shane walks beside Winter. " Don't take us for fools. I know your mate very well. He'll try something stupid. When he does. I'll be right there to k**l his a*s"

Ophelia dropped her head, thinking "We'll see about that."

"You do know that I can hear your thoughts?" Winter looks at her. " Remember I'm the Queen of all werewolves. Rogues included."

"s**t" Ophelia mumbles and drops her head.

"Deep s**t," Shane smirks and takes Winter's hand.

Winter chuckles "Yep. Now if you will all excuse us. It's time for some McDreamy and Star Eyes private time."

"Hell yes," Shane picks her up and kisses her cheek. "Much needed Star Eyes and McDreamy time," he winks at her.

Winter giggles

Options

Winter is in her office, she's still wondering why King Kristoff wants to meet with her. Shane walks into her office. "I'm wondering the same damn thing. Damn, I had already told Bronson and Ace that I would train the pack today. But I'm close by if you need me. I know that you can take care of yourself. But right now, in your condition, we have to be careful." He kissed the top of her head. Gage and Ace will be here but Dimitri and Bronson are about to head out to Josey's place. I sure as hell hope they find something. I have to admit I have always thought there was something weird about Josey's death. But I let it go."

“Something about that whole thing isn’t sitting well with me. I might be wrong, but I want to make sure.” Winter is rubbing her swollen belly. “Also Dr. Hackle wants to do an ultrasound tomorrow.” Winter looks over at him.

“I agree. We have to be.” Shane kisses her forehead. “Don’t worry about any of this. We’ll get through this. I’m looking forward to seeing what we are having.”

There was a knock on the door. “Come in”. She gave Shane a peck on his lips. “Our day is just starting. I wonder what trick is that Tomfool is planning?” She looked at Harper, Patrice, and Yolanda walking into the room ahead of Gage. She looked behind Gage. “Where is Parker?” She looked at Harper.

Harper chuckles “My dear sister went with Bronson and Dimitri. She wants some action before we fight tonight. Mystic wanted to release some tension.”

Winter laughs “yep, that sounds exactly like her and Mystic. Patrice and Yolanda, I want you to be close when King Kristoff arrives.”

“Are you expecting any trouble?” Harper looked at her concern.

Winter shakes her head. “No. just a precaution. I have to admit that my gut is telling me not to trust him.”

Shane looked around the room. “I have the same feeling. But we have to hear him out.”

Veronica beeps in to inform Winter that the King and two men are with him. Winter tells her to show them in.

Patrice, Yolanda, and Gage are walking toward the door. Harper doesn’t move. She’s sitting in a chair that is beside Winter’s desk.

Shane is standing beside Winter with his eyes glued to the door. He’s looking at a handsome 6’0” blue-eyed blonde man and a dark-haired man that looks to be about 5’10”

Kristoff’s eyes are on Winter. Shane cleared his throat, still looking at the blonde-haired man. Kristoff looks at Shane thinking, “I should have killed your a*s when you were a kid.”

Harper is looking at the two men having a stare down “Oh s**t. I might see some action”. She’s thinking

Winter stands up. “King Kristoff, this is my mate, King Shane Atkinson.”

Neither man extends their hands or speaks.

“Well now, what is the reason for this visit today?” She sat down, looking at Kristoff.

“Rogues” Kristoff sits in the chair in front of her desk

Shane is still standing beside Winter thinking.” Oh, hell no, I’m not leaving Star Eyes with this mutherfucker. I see the l**t in his damn eyes. Why does he look familiar?”

“Can you be more specific?” Winter touches Shane’s arm. She feels his anger and hears his thoughts. But she couldn’t hear Kiristoff’s thoughts. “Maybe because he’s a King,” she was thinking.

“Yes, I can’t be in two places at once. It seems that the rogues know exactly when I’m in Atlantis. I have read all of my pack members’ minds. None of them appear to betray me. That is why I came to you. I need your help”, Kristoff is looking at her.

“We can’t have rogues attacking your pack or anyone else.” She looked at Shane. “The King will be handling this situation. I’m not really out in the field right now since we’re expecting pups.” Winter looks up at Shane and winks at him.

Shane nods his head. He’s glad that she said that. Because he doesn’t want her around Kristoff. Shane frowns, looking at Kristoff, clenching both of his fists. wondering “are there really any rogue attacks or is this a way to get Winter close to him.”

Kristoff looks at Shane and breathes hard. “Sure”

“Do we have a problem?” Shane narrows his eyes, looking at Kristoff.

“No. No problem at all.” Kristoff glanced at the black-haired man that came with him.

The man shakes his head, thinking “f**k. It seems that we will be k*****g a King.

Shane is still looking at Kristoff.

Winter looks at the man and smirks. “Yes, a King will die if you or anyone comes after my McDreamy. But it will not be my love.” She was thinking.

Harper looked at the black-haired man, thinking, “I was hoping your stupid-looking a*s would make a move. Damn it, I want to k**I you.”

Kristoff is rubbing his chin, then he looks at Shane. “I’m planning to leave for Atlantis in five days. So my pack will be safe until then.”

“Oh okay. We’ll be there before you leave. Have you and I met before?”
Shane pointed at him.

“Kristoff stands up, shaking his head. No, we haven’t.” Then he walks out of Winter’s office furious.

Shane is looking at Kristoff as he walks out of the office. “I have seen his slimy a*s somewhere before.”

“So have I. Baby, I can’t read his thoughts. I don’t like it one damn bit. At least I was able to read his little penguin thoughts. They’re planning on k*****g you.”
Winter stands up and hugs him.

“Yea, I had that feeling. There aren’t any f*****g rogues. That bastard wanted you to go there. I’m glad that you made it be known that I’ll be the one going. His a*s wants to have me killed. If his a*s makes a move, we’ll not only be the King and Queen of all werewolves. We’ll have a damn sea to rule.” Shane kisses the mark on Winter’s neck.

Harper is looking with her arms folded. “Why didn’t we just k**I their asses?”

Winter laughs, “Girl, we can’t k**I anyone because of their thoughts. They have the right to think about anything that they like. Even if it is foolishness. We want everyone to be able to know that they can communicate with us regardless, nor do we want them to fear us.”

“Star Eyes is right. We have to listen to everyone. But some will die for their doings. Damn it, where the hell has I seen his a*s.” Shane kisses Winter’s

forehead. "I'm late for training. Take it easy, don't do too much. I have already commanded that all borders are triple secure. Just in case Manny decides to make a move."

Winter sits down "Okay. Don't be gone too long. I hate it when you're away from me."

Shane smiles and winks at her while he's walking out the door.

Winter took a deep breath, tapping her desk "Kristoff was aroused. I mean a lot. Rieka even felt it and was uncomfortable about it. Something about him is very familiar." She was looking at Harper.

"What do you think it is?" Harper whispered.

"I don't know. But I hope to find out soon. What is it with you and Parker whispering?" She laughs

"Hell around here we never know when someone is listening to us. All those bitches are sending spies and s**t in here." Harper waves her arms in the air, looking around the office.

"We overheard a phone conversation." Yolanda opens the door, walking into Winter's office. Patrice is behind her.

Patrice walked over to Winter's desk. "We didn't hear all of the conversations. But that King man has some men somewhere close to the palace."

"He wants to mate with you" Yolanda pointed at Winter.

"It seems that we will be on a retreat while our mates are in Kristoff's pack. That is if they don't make their move before then." Winter smirks, looking around at the three women.

"A k*****g retreat?" Harper leans over the desk and whispers

"Yes, a k*****g retreat", Winter whispers, looking at Harper.

"Oh, hell yea" Patrice and Yolanda whispered, looking at Winter.

Winter falls back in her chair laughing

Kristoff is in the car cussing. He hasn't stopped since he and Lewis left the palace. "That arrogant son of a b***h. Your a*s will not be leaving my pack alive. Only a true King is worthy of Queen Winter.

Lewis looks over at him. "Are we really going to k**l the King?"

"Don't ask me anything that damn stupid. What the hell do you think? Hell yes, you will k**l him." Kristoff yells.

"Me? Why me?" Lewis is looking at him as if he has two heads.

"Because I'll be in Atlantis. I can't be there when you start the attack on Shane and his warriors." Kristoff rolls his eyes at the man.

Lewis can't believe that Kristoff is ordering him to k**l the King. If he survives that attack and someone finds out what he has done. Then he would be killed. He knows that Kristoff is a spoiled and selfish brat. Why does he have to want someone else's Mate when he hasn't found his true Mate yet?"

"I'll ask you the same damn thing King f*****g Shane asked me. Do we have a problem?" Kristoff leans his head to one side, looking at Lewis.

"No" Lewis shakes his head, thinking "I lied the same way you lied to the King.

Kristoff talks his phone out of his phone. "Don't make me angry," But looks at Lewis one more time before he dials a number.

Dimitri, Parker, Bronson, and some warriors are driving up to Josey's farmhouse. Parker is looking at some horses. "Someone must stay here. Those horses are being taken care of pretty damn well."

Bronson takes her hand. "Yep, and they are beautiful."

Dimitri sniffs the air. "I don't smell anyone here." He's knocking on the door. After several knocks, he turns the doorknob but it's locked. So, he kicks the door in.

Bronson orders the warriors to look around the yard but to also be alert. He's looking toward the bar and walks over there

Parker walks into a nursery. “Oh yea someone lives here.” She walks into another bedroom. It has a race car toddler’s bed in it.

Dimitri walks out of the kitchen. “It’s fresh food in the refrigerator. “He takes an envelope out of his pocket and lays it on the coffee table in the den.

Parker walks out on the porch. “Damn it.”

Dimitri laughs “Your a*s loves to fight.”

“Yep. But only when I believe that the person or people are dangerous. Especially when it concerns Winter. That damn Stonewall family is f*****g with her and Shane’s life. Can’t have that.” Parker walked off to the porch to meet Bronson.

He didn’t find anyone or anything in the barn.

Taffy, Manny, and two men are in one car. Behind them is an SUV with eight men in it. Taffy is smiling until she notices the scenery. “Why are we on the way to the palace?” She turns to look at him.

“I have been invited to have dinner with the King and Queen. After all, I am the King of rogues.” He smirks and looks out the window.

“King of rogues? There isn’t a king of rogues. You tricked me. You know that Winter and that damn mate of hers will k**l me. Hell, probably k**l the both of us.” She yells and tries to open the door to the SUV to jump out.

Winter, Shane, Autumn, and the others are standing in front of the palace looking at the two SUVs that had just driven into the gate.

Ophelia is standing between Harper and Parker. She keeps cutting her eyes at Winter.

Shane is looking at Manny stepping out of the SUV. His head is tilted a little to the right, thinking “something isn’t right”.

Winter is also looking at him also. She reads his mind. But it’s only on freeing Ophelia. Then she looked at Ophelia.

Ophelia is sniffing the air, looking at the man strangely.

Winter shakes her head, as she mind-links Shane “that man isn’t Manny.”

He turned to look at her. “What? It sure as hell looks like his ugly a*s.

Taffy steps out of the SUV, looking around. She’s looking around, trying to find a way out of there. As she turns to run toward the back of the SUV a strong hand grabs her. “You’re not going anywhere.” Ace pulls her toward the palace.

Bronson walks over to Manny. “The King and Queen are waiting for you.” He motions with his head toward Shane and Winter.

Winter looks Taffy up and down. “Well, Loose Legs we met again. Lock her a*s up for now.” She looks at the man.

Ace pushes Taffy toward a warrior. She’s screaming as the man pulls her toward the dungeon.

The man is staring at Shane. “I’m here and you have Taffy. Let my mate go.” The man glanced over at Ophelia. She’s still looking at him weirdly.

“So Manny sent you to die in his place. ” Shane yanks that mask off of the man’s face.

Winter is looking at Ophelia. “It seems that your Mate doesn’t value your life. Take her back to the dungeon. But treat her kindly. After all, she is pregnant.”

The men that were in the SUV jumped out and started shifting. Gage, Bronson, Ace Harper, Parker, Patrice, Yolanda, and Autumn shift.

“Stupid idiots, we were going to let you go,” Shane yells, looking at Gage and Dimitri’s wolves. Sabre and Remus are ripping two of the wolves’ heads off.

Yolanda’s wolf, Lexi, and Ptolemy’s, Patrice’s wolf have two wolves on the ground. They swing at their throats until they rip both wolves’ jugulars out.

“I’m going to k**l that girl”. Winter is looking at her sister’s wolf, Ashina. She’s clawing at one of the wolves. She chuckles thinking “she acts more like me every day.”

Ashina swings her sharp claw at the wolf’s throat. The wolf falls to the ground. She turns to look at Winter.

Winter nods her head and gives her the thumbs up. "I'm so proud of you" She mind-links her sister.

Ace's wolf, Kodiak, is leaning over a wolf swinging his claws nonstop. The wolf is howling and whining as he's being torn apart.

Rocky Bronson's wolf and a wolf are on two legs. The wolf is trying to bite Rocky's shoulder when the wolf leans close to Rocky's left shoulder. Rocker clamps down on the wolf's neck. He doesn't let go until the wolf is dead.

Magik and Mystic have two wolves pinned against the Suv. The two wolves try to jump over the twins' wolves but are caught in mid-air by their legs. Mystic swings the wolf against the SUV's door. The wolf howls as she leans over him and bites his neck. But she doesn't stop until she has beheaded him. Magik has the other wolf by his leg. She rips it off before she bites down on the wolf's stomach, clamping down until the wolf stops moving, she rips a piece off and spits it on the ground. Magik looks around for her sister. She sees Harper walking from behind a tree after shifting.

Shane waves his arms in the air. "As you can see, Manny sent you all to your death." He doesn't give the man a chance to say anything. He punches the man in his trachea. The fake Manny grabs his throat, gasping for air until he dies.

Winter is furious that they didn't apprehend Manny. Shane wraps his arms around her. "Calm down. We knew that Manny would try something. At least you have Loose Legs Taffy in the dungeon."

"One out of two isn't bad" She gives him a peck on his lips.

Nicholas, Blake, and Hayden are sitting on the patio waiting for the rogues to attack. He and Shane believe that Manny will more than likely attack both packs at the same time.

Blake hasn't said much since Nicholas killed Rusty. He had been trying to figure out how the man that treated him as a son could betray the pack.

"Man, don't beat yourself up over Rusty. I know that you respect him. Just think about the good times he and you had. He might have been a traitor,

which caused me to k**l him. But he was good to you.” Nicholas was looking in the direction that the rogues had been camping in.

Hayden pats Blake’s shoulder. “Nick is right. Another way to look at this is that Rusty not only put the pack in danger. You, your mate, and his mate. Hell, he was a Stonewall to the end.”

Blake hit the table. “Damn your right rights, his a*s didn’t care who died.”

Nicholas is looking at his watch. “Why haven’t those fuckers attacked? I prefer for them to attack us than the damn palace. I know that Winter will try to fight. Shane and I have told her not to shift. “

“It seems that you and Shane are getting along better.” ” Blake hands Nick a bottle of water.

Nicholas chuckles thinking about Winter eating in the Suv. “Yes, we are. Hell, I just wish that I was more involved in her pregnancy”. He was looking at his ringing phone. He smiles when he sees Winter’s face on the screen. He doesn’t waste any time answering his phone.

Blake and Hayden are looking at a large grin on Nicholas’s face as he hangs the phone up.

“Manny chickened out and sent in a damn imposter. At least Taffy is in custody. Tomorrow morning I’m leaving for the palace. It seems that Winter, Shane, and I are having an ultrasound done. We’ll find out what our pups are.” Nicholas sits back in his chair still smiling.

Options

Manny is furious that his plan didn’t work. He thought for sure that Cory could pull off portraying him. “At least that worthless Taffy is out of my hair. I still can’t believe that Taffy was so dense that she actually believed that I was taking her to a dinner engagement.” He chuckles then his mind goes on Ophelia. “s**t, I have to find a way to get her out of there and not turn myself in. I will never give myself to anyone, not even my damn Mate. At least Winter or that damn Shane hasn’t started torturing her.”

Mardon can’t believe that his father didn’t go to the palace himself for his second chance mate. It has him wondering if the story that he was told regarding his mother’s death is true. Manny told him that Shane ordered his

pack to attack them because his mate tricked Shane into believing that she wanted him. But now he's wondering if Shane is that type of man because he hasn't killed Ophelia.

"f*****g bastard. One day Shane Atkinson, I will k**l you" Manny is picking the phone up. "Someone needs to die tonight." He's dialing a number. "Attack. Bring me the Luna", Manny takes a couple of sips of his whiskey. "Let's see if that arrogant bastard is good, as I heard."

Mardon is looking at his father concerned. But not about his father or the men that he just called. He's worried about the rest of the members of his family. "Will you be needing me on this? I need to take Ellie shopping. We need to get some things before our pup is born."

"Yea, yea, yea, go" Manny waved his hands at his son without looking at him.

"This is f*****g unbelievable." Mardon was thinking as he was rushing out of the room.

Manny sits down. "Jackie thought that she could get away from me. I warned her as to what would happen if she accepted that bastard as her mate. I'll never stop going after Shane until one of us is dead. Now to deal with Nicholas Forrester for k*****g my son." He throws a bottle of whiskey through the window.

Sabrina walks out on the patio to join Nicholas, Hayden, and Blake. Nick had talked to her through their link about the ultrasound. She is on cloud nine. She was disappointed when he informed her that she wasn't going with him. He doesn't want to make Winter feel pressured or uncomfortable about her linking anything out to Irving.

"Damn, I can't believe that Shane agreed to be a father to your child. The way he was talking the other night, it was as if he was the father of Winter's pups." Blake is looking at Nicholas in disbelief.

"Yeah well, he is the father of one of the pups", Nichols mumbles.

Hayden and Blake look at him confused. "How?"

After Nicholas commands them not to repeat this conversation to anyone, he explains to them heteropaternal superfecundation. He and Sabrina are looking at two men. Hayden and Blake's mouths are wide open looking at Nicholas.

"It's about f*****g time. The rogues are heading our way." Nicholas motions for his mother to go inside.

"No, it's time that I stepped up and fought for our pack" Sabrina shifted to her Alpha wolf, Honey.

Nicholas is about to say something to her, but Honey is already running toward the border where the rogues are heading. "s**t, make sure you keep an eye on her", Nicholas points at Blake as they're shifting.

In the woods, Herschel's wolf and his men are running in front of Joe's wolf and his men. Joe isn't getting a good feeling about this fight. Not since it came to his attention that rusty was the inside man. Joe runs faster to catch up with Flake Herschel's wolf to warn him.

The two wolves run behind a tree. Herschel is yelling at Joe because he stopped the attack. Joe tells him that something doesn't feel right. Nicholas and his pack might be waiting for them. But Herschel didn't want to hear anything that Joe told him. So he shifts back into his wolf.

Joe calls his men to the side and tells them how he feels. They all agree and didn't join Herschel in the attack. Joe is looking at Flake and the other wolves start running back to Nicholas's border. "His a*s can't say that I didn't warn his a*s. f*****g around with Manny will get his a*s killed. Let's head home. We'll wait until Nicholas or Shane kills the Stonewalls and take over whatever Manny has."

The pack is looking at Sabrina walking from behind a tree to the front line to stand beside Nicholas. They are surprised because some of the warriors have never seen her wolf fight. The others hadn't seen her fight in years.

Nicholas was looking at the rogues approaching the border. "Mother is not too late. I can get one of the warriors to take you home."

She looks at the rogues. "No, it's time that I show our members that Honey is still a warrior."

Nicholas nodded his head as he looked at a man walking from behind a tree. The man seems to be looking around for someone, then he smirks when he sees Sabrina. Nicholas noticed where his eyes landed."s**t, he is coming after the Luna. Protect her." He tells his warriors through their links.

"Alpha Nicholas, it's good to meet you and your mother." Herschel was looking around. "But where is your father?"

Nicholas laughs. "If he was here, I would hand his a*s over to you in a f*****g heartbeat. But you'll never get your toxic hands on my mother."

"We'll just have to see about that." Herschel was shifting into the brown wolf.

Sabrina and Nicholas are also shifting into their Alpha wolves while the pack is attacking the rogues.

Spitfire, Hayden's wolf is spitting out the head of a rogue and clawing at another wolf's shoulder. the wolf jumps at Spitfire, only to get bit in his chest and slung to the ground. Spitfire clamps down on the wolf's neck again. He takes his sharp teeth out of the wolf's neck and moves his head from side to side looking at the wolf, and closing his eyes.

Two tan wolves are circling Blake's wolf, Jammer. Jammer smirks as he swings his claw at one of the wolves. The wolf flies into a tree. The other wolf jumps on Jammer's back but is thrown off and bitten on his stomach. Jammer rips a piece off and leaves the wolf to bleed out. He runs over to the other wolf that is trying to stand up. As soon as the wolf is on all fours, Jammer jumps on the wolf's back and bites down on his neck. The wolf falls to the ground howling until he dies. Jammer is looking at Honey.

Honey has killed three wolves and is now slicing another wolf's throat. The wolf falls to the ground whining as blood is dripping on the ground. Honey looks up and she sees Wilder fighting two wolves and another wolf running toward him. She runs and drops into the air, landing between the wolf and her s on. The wolf quickly stops running and tries to ride back in the direction that he came from. Honey jumps over the wolf and lands in front of the wolf and growls before she rams the wolf. The wolf falls on his back, kicking and snapping at Honey. She is on top of the top swinging both of her front claws. The wolf didn't make a sound. Honey looks at the bloody dead wolf.

Wilder has killed five wolves and is now walking toward Herschel's wolf with a dead wolf in his mouth. He drops the wolf on the ground and steps on it while

still making his way to Flake. Flake looks around at all of his dead men, then back at Wilder. Whose is now right in front of him. Wilder head butts Flake's head. The wolf falls to the ground but it stops when he is caught by Wilder's mouth. Wilder has the wolf's head in his mouth and is biting down on it. He spits Flake's head out of his wolf after he has ripped it off.

Nicholas is looking around at his warriors proudly. He points at his mother and chuckles. "Mother, I have to say that I'm very impressed." He hugs her. "Where is Irving? Why wasn't he out here fighting?"

That is a good point." Sabrina was looking toward the packhouses.

Irving is in Nicholas's office. He is trying to unlock Nicholas's computer. He has tried so many words that he has locked it up. "Damn it", he mumbles and starts looking into the desk drawer.

"Did you find what you were looking for?" Nicholas was standing in the doorway with his arms folded.

"I was looking for something that I left here. But it doesn't seem to be here." Irving closes the drawer.

Nicholas chuckles "oh really. Have you forgotten that this was never your office? So, I'm pretty sure that you're lying. So are you going to tell me the truth? Damn, I have forgotten who I was speaking to. I'm sure you were trying to find a way to get your greedy hands on the funds." he walked over to his desk. "Mother and I were wondering why you weren't out there fighting with us. Honey went on a damn k*****g spree. You're lucky that she hasn't gotten ahold of you.

Irving is looking at him dumbfounded as he's trying to comprehend that Sabrina was fighting.

"Get used to it. I have a feeling that Honey will be fighting more. If you miss the next battle, I'll have to lock your a*s up. As for the funds, you'll never get your hands on them. Not even your private accounts. You took the one thing that meant the world to me. That was Winter. So, I'm taking the one thing that means the most to you. That is money. Now get the hell out of my office."

Irving is walking toward the door, then he stops and turns to look at Nicholas.

“Is there anything that you would like to say?” Nicholas is looking at him. “By the way, your deal Luna is locked in the dungeon. Do you want to visit her?”

“Nope,” Irving shakes his head, walking out of the office, thinking. “Who in the hell is that man in there? That isn’t my son. Why was Sabrina fighting?”

The next morning, Shane and Winter are in the den waiting for Nicholas to arrive. Shane is holding her hand. “It’s going to be fine. Nicholas has a right to be here. You made the right decision. If Irving or anyone comes after our pups, I promise you they will not touch them.” He kisses her cheek.

Winter lays her head on his shoulder. “I know, but this is a little weird.”

Shane wraps his arms around her. “True it is. We’re in this together. Remember we are ride and die, partners”

She chuckles ” Yes we are.”

“Why isn’t Loose Legs dead yet?” Harper walks into the room with Parker, Gage, and Dimitri behind her.

“Because I don’t want to deal with her right now. We have something more important to deal with this morning. I’ll deal with Laffy Taffy in a couple of days.” Winter is looking at Nicholas and Hayden walking into the room.

The men speak to everyone. Then Nicholas tells them about Rusty is one of the traitors. Also, about the rogue attack last night. He didn’t call last night because he didn’t want to wake Winter up.

“Manny is a sly fox. He would let his mate rot in hell before he gave himself up.” Shane was looking at Nicholas.

Winter is drinking a glass of milk. “Rusty was in high rank. That’ isn’t good. It seems that Manny could buy anyone loyalty”

“Star Eyes, what are you thinking?” Shane is helping her up off the sofa.

“Nothing much. Dimitri, Josey is your baby. Send some warriors there. I want to know exactly who is living there. Since I haven’t heard a response from the note that you left.” She looks at Shane than at Nicholas. “Are you two ready to go?”

“Yes, if you are.” Nicholas stood up, looking at her and Shane.

Shane nods his head. “Yes, we’re ready”

“Alrighty then”, Winter takes a deep breath.

Everyone except for Hayden is looking at the three of them, wondering where are they going.

“Is anyone going to ask what the hell is going on?” Gage is pointing at Shane, Winter, and Nicholas.

“I was going to ask you,” Dimitri and Harper said in unison.

Hayden is looking at Gage, thinking “So they don’t know about Winter’s condition.”

Parker sits down with a little frown, then she smiles. “Oh, s**t” she yells.

In the examination room, Nicholas’s back is turned from the screen while Shane helps Winter change into a gown when she walks over to the table. Shane is helping her on the table. Nicholas took the other hand. Shane cut his eyes at him.

The doctor is looking at the three Alphas. He doesn’t know that one of the pups isn’t Shane’s. Winter sees the way he is looking at them. “It’s a long story.”

“Okay.” The Doctor mumbles, looking at the two men that are standing on each side of Winter. He starts performing the ultrasound.

Winter, Shane, and Nicholas’s eyes are focused on the monitor. Winter is smiling, looking at the twins.

“Girls” Shane and Nicholas yell

Nicholas kissed the back of Winter’s hand. “Thank you for including me in this. Damn, we are having girls.” He looked back at the screen.

Shane gives Winter a few pecks on her lips. “I can’t wait to hold our daughters. I love you”

“I love you too” She winks at him.

“I get it now”. The doctor looks at Winter, Shane, and Nicholas, thinking.

All three of them are smiling and looking at their daughters.

Options

Winter, Shane, and Nicholas walk into the den. All eyes are on them. Winter looks around the room. All of them are looking mostly at her. Parker is looking at her with a huge grin. Hayden is looking at Nicholas, waiting to see if he'd tell him what his pup is. But Nicholas shakes his head and looks at Winter and Shane. Shane is looking at Gage.

Gage is staring at him, wondering “what the hell is going on.”

“I guess we do have some explaining. “Winter looks at Shane. He nods his head. Then she looks at Nicholas, he also nods his head.

“This is not to go out of this room. So far it is only my parents that know about this. Shane will tell his parents tonight.” Winter sits down on the sofa. Shane and Nicholas sit down, one on each side of her as she tells them about her pregnancy.

“Damn I was wrong.” Parker yells “I thought that you were only pregnant by Nicholas.

Patrice, Gage, and Yolanda are staring at Winter's swollen belly in disbelief. Harper chuckles “that explains a lot.”

“We will tell Dimitri, my parents, and Nicholas will let Blake know. Luna Sabrina already knows. But we don't want Irving to get wind of the news about our pups. If he comes after Star Eyes, I will k**l him in a f*****g heartbeat.” Shane looks at Nicholas. “That's your father but if he touches Star Eyes or our pups, you'll have one dead-a*s father.”

Nicholas nodded his head. “I agree, if he does, if he doesn't die by your hands then he will surely die by mine.”

“Wait a minute, are either of you going to tell us what you're having?” Hayden asks looking at Nicholas

Winter stands up “Nope. We have to tell our parents first. Now I need to go visit Laffy Taffy. Harper, Parker, come with me.”

Shane and Nicholas stood up, looking at her concerned. Neither one of them wants her to fight right now. Winter ensures them that she has no plan of fighting. She kisses Shane’s cheek and walks toward the door.

Nicholas is looking at Winter but is talking to Shane. “What do you think she’s going to do?”

Shane is looking at Winter, grinning. “I do believe that Star Eyes is about to have a woman to rogue talk.” He turns to look at Nicholas. “You and I have a few things to discuss in private. He and Nicholas walked out of the room.

Gage shakes his head. “Damn, so which pup will be the heir to the throne?”

Patrice, Yolanda, and Hayden are looking at him. That is something that they hadn’t thought about.

When the three women walk into the dungeon that Taffy is being held in, Taffy is lying on the cot with her eyes closed. She has been cussing Manny in her mind ever since she was locked in the cell. Taffy still can’t believe how he handed her over to Winter. She hasn’t noticed that Winter, Harper, and Parker are standing at the cell door looking at her. She’s brought out of her thoughts when she hears “A penny for your thoughts.” Taffy opens her eyes and sits up looking at Winter. Then her eyes go to Winter’s belly

Winter’s hands are lying on her swollen belly. “Sniff, who do you smell?” She smirks, looking at Taffy.

The twins chuckle, both are still looking at Taffy.

“Maybe you can’t smell his scent since he rejected you.” Winter sniffs the air.

Taffy jumps up, sniffing “Nick is here? Does he know that you have me locked in his s**t hole?” She frowns, looking around her surroundings.

“Yes Nicky is here and he is well aware of your new living accommodations.” Winter rubs her belly

“Did he come for me?” Taffy is looking at Winter rubbing her belly

Winter laughs “hell no. Nicky doesn’t care what happens to you. As a matter of fact, he was planning to k**l you himself. I see that you are looking at my belly. Let me see if I have all of this correct. Twins let me know if I leave anything out.” She looks at Parker and Harper.

“Sure”, the twins look at Taffy and smirk.

“You wanted my mate. So, you conned your father into buying off the greediest man on the planet. Yes, he marked you, that is after you raped him.” Winter laughed. “I always knew that you didn’t have it all up there.” She pointed at Taffy’s head. “Now back to the story. You even went overboard and sent rogues after me twice. That was your adopted mother’s relative. I said adopted mother not mother. You thought that if you gave Nicky a pup he would finally accept you as his mate and Luna. But because you give your _” Winter pauses “Hell I can’t say treasure or gold mine since you gave it to every man that you met. So I will just call it your leftovers. Now you can’t conceive a damn thing. “ Winter looks over at a furious Taffy

“That is none of your business. Let me go. I haven’t done anything.” Taffy yells and yanks on the bars.

Winter walks closer to the cell. “That is where you are wrong. You made everything about you, my business when you came after me. Yep, treason” She reaches for Taffy with one hand. She has her by her neck and lifts her off the floor.

Taffy is screaming and kicking.

“Shut the hell up. I have no plans on k*****g you today. That’s not the reason for this visit. Winter squeezes her neck.” She smiles, looking at Taffy gasping for air. “I’m having Nicky’s pup.” She releases her grip on Taffy and smirks.

Harper and Parker laugh

“Your a*s didn’t stop a damn thing” Harper pointed at Taffy.

Taffy is looking up at Winter while trying to catch her breath.

Parker laughs and looks at a bucket of water. She looks at Winter, then back at the bucket.

“Sure why not? She might need to be cooled off between her legs.” Winter waves her hands

Parker picks up the bucket of cold water and throws the water at Taffy.

Taffy screams, rolling her eyes at Parker.

Winter takes a deep breath “as of right now I’m commanding Tunica, your wolf, not to shift or communicate with you or anyone else besides me or the King. In the end, I still won. I have a wonderful, sexy, and handsome mate. I also have Nicky by my side. Who do you have? Manny turned your a*s over to me so damn fast. Your dumb a*s didn’t have a clue that the man that you came with was an imposture. So he set your a*s up. I have to go see my McDreamy and also Nicholas. I hope you enjoy the last few days of your life. The next time you see me will be your last day alive.” Winter motions for the twins and they walk out of the dungeon.

“Okay Win. Can you explain to me why we didn’t k**l Loose Legs?” Parker asks as soon as the door closed.

“I wanted that b***h to suffer for a few days. She had an idea that I was carrying Nicholas’s pup. It felt good to rub it in.” Winter is looking around the yard at the warrior’s training.

Harper looked at her a little confused. “I’m confused. Why did you call him Nicky?”

Winter laughs “To piss her off”

Both twins laugh.

Shane and Nicholas were in his office. They are discussing Manny and his failed attempts. They are waiting to hear from Dimitri.

Winter walks into the office. Both men looked at her. “I didn’t k**l her. At least not yet. But her days are numbered.” She’s looking at them. “I only talked to her. Besides, Nicholas would have felt her pain.

“Okay.” Shane held his hand out to her.

Winter walks over to him and looks at Nicholas. "I know this is hard on you, it is hard on us also. But we do expect you to be here for every doctor's appointment. After all, one of the pups is yours."

"Thank you for including me in the pregnancy. I have to admit that I was mad as hell at the thought of missing out on all of this." Nicholas was looking at Shane answering his ringing phone.

"Nicky, don't make me regret this. I don't trust Irving. If he comes after my pups. I promise you I will k**l him" Winter is looking into his eyes.

"I know that I broke my promise to you before. Believe me when I say that I will never hurt you again. I don't trust that man either. Cuddle Bug Wilder and I will die before I let Irving or anyone harm you and our pups." Nicholas is also looking into her eyes.

"This is your last chance. Don't let me down." She's still looking at him

Nicholas nods his head. "I won't. I promise."

Shane hangs his phone up and he cut his eyes at Nicholas. He might have been on the phone but he heard Winter and Nicholas's conversation. He didn't like Nicholas calling her Cuddle Bug. Today wasn't the day to get into an argument over that. Besides, he knows that Star Eyes is his and nothing will ever change that. "That was the Beta of the pack that bought my land. It seems they will be arriving next week. I told her to make sure that they came here so we could meet them. The pack name is Lightcrest Claws". Shane wraps his arms around Winter's waist and rubs her belly.

"Oh, that is Aurora's pack. It will be good to see her again." Winter smiles.

Dimitri and some warriors have been hiding in the woods watching the farm. But so far no one has returned. He was beginning to wonder if someone had warned the owners of the house. When they see a silver Toyota Tundra driving up to the house, "Rogue" Dimitri sniffs the air, looking at a man knocking on the door.

After knocking several times, the man takes his phone out and makes a call. Dimitri looked at the man. He thought that the man looked familiar to him. But he decided not to take the man since it was obvious that he was only visiting.

But he had a feeling that the man should be watched. He contracts Winter regarding the man. Also, that no one has been back to the farm and that the note is still in the same place. She tells him to let the man leave, but to remember his face. Come back to the palace tonight. He and the warriors are looking at the truck driving out of the driveway, then they shift and head back to the palace.

The man in the truck is concerned about the house being empty. Someone is always there. He knows something is wrong.

Irving is looking at Nicholas and Hayden walking into the house. "Damn, his a*s sure has been smiling a lot lately. I wonder what in the hell is going on." He was thinking as he looked up from the newspaper. He sees Blake walking over to the two men. All three laugh and walk down the hall. Irving is staring at them until they are out of his sight. "f**k, I want to know what in the hell is going on around here. I sure as hell wish I could be a fly on that damn wall right now". He yells

"A fly on what wall?" Sabrina walked through the patio door. She had been outside cutting roses for her bedroom.

He turns to look at her. "No one wall. Just wishful thinking. But I was wondering if you knew if Nicholas has had any luck with his mate."

Sabrina is arranging the roses in a vase. " My son doesn't have a mate. Thanks to you. If you're referring to Loose Legs Taffy, the last time I heard anything about her was when she was locked in the dungeon. If you remember, I believe that will be your new home if you do one more thing. Which I for one hope that you do." She is walking out of the room with the vase of flowers in her hands.

"I'm sure you do, sweetheart" he mumbles and his attention goes back in the direction that Nicholas, Blake, and Hayden had walked in.

Nicholas is planning to send some warriors to the site where Herschel and the rogues that they killed had been camping. Nicholas is hoping that they left something behind that will lead him and Shane to Manny. Blake and Hayden will both be going with the warriors.

Sabrina walked into the room. She couldn't take the suspense any longer. She wanted to know what her grandpup is. "Okay, son, now tell me what my grandpup is. I need to know so I will know what color to buy. My link is blocked to that bastard" She is walking toward his desk.

Nicholas smiled, looking at his mother, Blake, and Hayden, then back at his mother. "Pink. Buy pink" He chuckles, looking at his mother jumping up and down, trying not to laugh loudly. His phone rings, "f**k " he mumbles, looking at Morlock's name on the screen.

"Phone conversation"

This is Alpha Nicholas Forrester

Morlock: Have you heard from Taffy?

Nicholas: Yes, I have. Taffy is locked in a dungeon on the charge of treason. Her sentence is death

Morlock: Treason? Death? But she is wearing your mark

Nicholas: True she does. But I rejected her days ago. Treason is a serious crime. So, yes, death.

"End of call"

Nicholas hangs the phone up. "He isn't a happy camper. He'll make a dumb a*s move."

"Why didn't you tell him that Winter and Shane have her locked in the dungeon at the palace?" Blake is looking at him confused.

"Because Winter is pregnant, Wilder and I made her a promise today. I'm not breaking this one regardless of who we will have to k**l." Nichols is tapping his desk, then his phone beeps. He sees that it's from Winter. He opens the text and he sees that it is a picture of the twins' ultrasound. "My beautiful daughter" he's thinking,

"That mutherfucker hung up on me. How dare he have my daughter locked in a damn dungeon as if she is a f*****g rogue". Morlock yells and knocks

everything off of his desk to the floor. "I can't let him get away with this s**t". He yells again

Options

Taffy was lying on the cot crying. She had a feeling that Winter was carrying Nicholas's pup, but to hear those words come out of Winter's mouth hurt like hell. She had always dreamed of being mated to Nicholas and having his pup. Even if she didn't want to take care of one. "Damn it that b***h. She was right. I knew if I gave Nick a pup he wouldn't leave me. Maybe he would have started sleeping in the same bed with me." She yells.

"Get real no one but a crazy person would want to share a bed with you. The night that you caused pain to my Star Eyes I wanted to k**l you. Hell, I still do. Tell me where Manny is." Shane opens the cell door.

Gage, Ace, and Bronson are standing in front of the cell looking at her.

Shane walks closer to her. "I can't k**l you because my beautiful mate wants the pleasure of that task. But I can cause you so much f*****g pain that you'll wish you were dead." He grabs her neck.

"Delray in the Grand Kettle area. That's all I know." She manages to get out between the tears and gasping for air.

Shane drops her to the floor. "You'll see my face again if you're lying to me. Believe me, that is something that you don't want." He walks out of the cell. "Because of the s**t you did and tried to do to Star Eyes, there will be no food or water given to you. Nobody hurts what's mine and thinks they can have any kind of damn privilege."

"Wait, I can't survive without food and water." Taffy mumbles while she's catching her breath

Shane chuckles "I know. Now ask me, do I give a f**k. If you have one ounce of sense you should already know the answer to that." He walked out of the dungeon.

Taffy burst out crying.

Ace, Bronson, and Gage laugh.

“That is one dumb a*s duck. After all the s**t she has done. She thought that she could get away with it without any consequences.” Ace locks the Dungeon door.

“Shane, did you believe her?” Gage looked at him

” We’ll check it out. For her sake, her a*s better be telling me the truth. If not, I’ll rip her a*s apart. I keep seeing Winter in pain that night. Damn it.” Shane clenches his fist and walks inside the palace.

Cooper and Clayton are in the hallway waiting on him. He had told his father about King Kristoff. Shane has still been trying to remember where he knew Kristoff from.

Clayton gives Shane time to be standing in front of him. “Your father told me about Kristoff. The ocean, he would come to the ocean but he stopped when Winter stop coming there. The only time he would hang around there was whenever she visits. He has never found his mate.”

Shane nods his head listening to his uncle. “That son of a b***h. Now that you said that I remember how the waves were always stronger when she and I would be there. She said that she felt something touching her b**t several times. But when I went under the water, I didn’t see anything or anyone. But we would hear a big splash a few seconds later every time that would get our attention. That perverted bastard.” He lets out a growl

Bronson shakes his head “We might be going fishing soon.”

“Hell yes, a large a*s perverted fish,” Shane yells looking at Winter walking his way with a meatball sub in her hand. He smiles and calms down as he’s looking at her chewing. He holds his arms up for her. Winter walks into his arms. She’s still eating her sandwich.

“Did you leave any for us?” Gage looks at her sub

“Nope. But Patrice is making you one. McDreamy, do you want some of your sandwiches?” She holds the sub up.”

Shane chuckles “No baby you eat it. I’m not hungry right now. Did you get everything taken care of at your company?’ He licks the marinara sauce off of her mouth.

“Yes, since Aurora is moving here. I would love to talk with her about a merger. Her hotel with my restaurants would be great together.” Winter bites her sandwich again.

The couple returns home after staying a few days in the city. The man realizes that someone has been in the house. Then the woman sees the envelope on the coffee table. She picks it up “Honey come here.” She opens it

The man walks into the room, he sees his mate reading the letter with her mouth opened. “Who is it from?” He walks over to her

“The Queen.” She’s still reading it

“He laughs “Yeah right. The Queen of who”

”Of all werewolves. I’m serious it’s from Queen Winter.” She hands him the letter.

He reads it “s**t, s**t, s**t, this can’t be good. What does she want with us? We’re not bothering her or anyone else.” He’s pacing and rubbing his hair back then he reads the letter again. “No way in hell are we going there for her to lock us up.”

“Dear if we don’ go she’ll only send someone here for us. We have pups so we can’t run.” She walks over to him and points at a paragraph in the letter. “Look it says right here that she only wants to talk with us. That we are free to leave at any time. Deep down I have a feeling that we can trust her.”

After about five minutes he agrees to go to the palace. He still has mixed thoughts about it. But he’s more concerned about the reason she wants to talk with them. He’s already thinking of a way to make sure that his mate and pups make it out of the palace just in case Winter goes back on her word.

Manny is looking around the yard at five hundred men. He is beyond mad since he didn’t get Sabrina or Irving in his hands. “The Queen and King have my mate your Luna and future leader. We can’t have that.”

“Attack” all the men are yelling

An evil grin comes on Manny's face thinking "My thoughts exactly. But not until after we k**l that a****e, Joe. He will pay with his a*s for taking my money then abandoned Heschel and the other to die by the hands of that damn Nicholas Forrester."

Mardon shakes his head at his father, thinking. I can't believe how he has tricked not only me but the men into believing that Shane and Nicholas are the evil ones. Nicholas killed my brother because that damn a*s aunt sent him after Nicholas. That was self-defense. The only thing Shane is guilty of was to accept the mate that the Moon goddess designed for him. Winter hasn't done anything but rejected by Nicholas and being loved by Shane." He is brought out of his thoughts when Manny pats his shoulder.

Manny leans over to him "Soon we'll not only have Nicholas's pack but also the palace."

"If I'm not mistaken all the men that you sent to the palace and to Nicholas's pack is dead. "Mardon leans over to his father.

"Yes, but those were only minor casualties. This is giving me a feel for the big battles. Why in the hell haven't I heard from Rusty's a*s?" Manny is walking toward the house.

"All of these men are getting killed over nonsense. Where in the hell are my aunt and her family? None is this will turn out right" Mardon looks over at his pregnant mate, thinking "I have to better a man and mate for Elle and our pup. I can't end up bitter like my father."

Manny walks inside the house and laughs "After I have taken over the palace, I'll force Reese to be my personal butler. That is until I'm tired of his a*s. He has always been so full of himself. But one damn thing for sure Shane, Winter, and Nicholas asses will be dead."

Kristoff is at his pack. He's looking at his men train. He yells at any man that messes up or if he feels that a warrior is moving too slow. He would start cursing at the man. All of them are just about fed up with his attitude when rogues run out of the woods. They have already killed the guards that he had at the border.

“Damn it. K**I those mutherfuckers” Kristoff yells as he shifts into Poseidon. He snatches a dark brown wolf by his neck and bites into it then he throws him to the ground. He’s looking at his warriors fighting the rogues when a tan wolf growl at him and jumps at him Poseidon jumps in the air and catches the wolf in his chest. He lands on top of the wolf and rips him to pieces.

After the battle Lewis walks over to Kristoff. You seem to have cursed us. We haven’t been attacked by rogues in years. We left two alive. Bass said that they were sent by Manuel Stonewall to take over our territory. I told him to k**I the assholes. “

“Those fools do they not know who in the hell they are dealing with?” Kristoff yells looking at Bass k*****g the two rogues. “They have put a wrench in my damn plan. I can’t leave now. There is no way in hell I can leave my territory to be protective by that damn King or anyone else. When I get my hands on Manuel f*****g Stonewall he’s going to regret the day his pea brain thought about taking my territory.”

“Sir the Stonewalls are the family that is in war with the Queen, King, and Alpha Nicholas.” Lewis is looking at Bass and another man carrying the two lifeless bodies away.

Kristoff turns to look at him. “Tell me more about these damn Stonewalls.”

Lewis tells him everything that he has heard about Shane, Nicholas, and the Stonewalls feud. He heard that Manny’s plan is to k**I Winter also.

Hearing this makes Kristoff furious. “No damn body will harm Winter. I don’t give a f**k about those two arrogant assholes. But when it comes to Winter that is a different damn story. s**t, it seems that my plans to k**I that mate of hers are on hold. One war at a time.”

At the palace, Cooper slams the phone down. “His a*s is just like his damn son. Now I see where in the hell those assholes get their damn brain from.” He looks at Ariel “Do you know what that bastard had the damn nerves to say to me. He wants to see my son dead. Because Shane took the love of Manny’s life away from him. I told that son of a b***h that when Jackie and Shane discovered they were mates Shane didn’t want to be her mate. But since the Moon Goddess design her for him when Jackie came to him to

accept him that is the only reason that he accepted her. All of this s**t is because of Manny's ego. I always thought that Nesib had some damn sense."

Ariel shakes her head in disbelief. She has always thought of Nesib as being a sensible man. she's wondering why have he hanged so much. That doesn't sound like the man that she knew. She walks over to her mate and wraps her arms around him, hoping that he'll calm down.

Cooper leans back and looks at her. "Nesib said that he and Malanie are coming back in a few weeks. If his a*s is standing beside his son in this war. It will be my pleasure to take his damn head."

"Yes dear, I agree. Something doesn't sound right to me" She's thinking.

Clayton and Ciara walk into the room. Clayton looks at his brother "What has you in such an uproar?"

"That damn Nesib Stonewall". He's all for this damn war between us and his damn family Cooper yells

"Oh well, I guess since his sons took all of his and Melanies's money they have to do what they are told. If not they will be cut off." Ciara sits down looking at nods her head.

Everyone in the room looks at her.

"Ciara, honey where did you hear that from?" Clayton is looking at her confused.

"Melanie called me several months back. She let it slip out. Then she told me everything. So if she and Nesib don't do what their sons tell them they would be out on the street. So for now they are playing along with it until they find a way to get control back of their finances." Ciara looks around the room at the three of them.

"That is ridiculous that a child could treat their parents like that." Ariel is looking at Shane and Winter walking into the room with her parents behind them.

Shane notices that his father is angry about something. He mind-links about it. Cooper tells him that he'll meet with him tomorrow regarding it. Shane reluctantly agrees before he breaks their link.

“Tell me is this family gathering about our grandpups?” Ariel rubs Winter’s swollen belly.

“Yes, is it. You all probably should sit down” Winter takes a deep breath and looks at Shane. He kisses her cheeks and winks at her. “Girls, the twins are girls” Shane leans down and kisses her belly.

“I knew it” Ciara yells and hugs the couple.

Now everyone is hugging the couple and congratulations them.

“Wait, why would Winter tell us to sit down when this is wonderful news?” Clayton stands by looking at Shane. “What’s wrong? Is something wrong with the pups?”

“No they both are healthy. But Star Eyes pregnancy is rare.” Shane wraps his arms around her. “It seems that one of the pups is mine and the other one is Nicholas”

“What?’ His parents and uncle yell looking at Winter’s belly.

“It’s called heteropaternal Superfecundation pregnancy. So, Nicholas will be here for all appointments and the birth of our daughters. We’re going to co-parent.” Winter looks at Ariel, Cooper, Clayton, and Ciara then at her parents.

Pilar and Reese hug Winter. “Everything will be fine.”

Copper is looking at Shane concerned. “Son are you sure that you’re okay with this?’ He waves his arms at Winter.

Shane steps in front of Winter “This isn’t what we had planned. Nor is it my mate’s fault. Yes, I’m fine with this. If I wasn’t I would have rejected Star Eyes when she asked me to the day we discovered our situation. But as far as I’m concerned both of the pups are mine and Optimus because they are a part of Winter. Nicholas and Wilder feel the same way.” Shane looks at his father and mother. “I hope you two are happy for us and to treat both of our pups the same. If not then we will have a serious problem. I do mean serious.”

“Son we would never mistreat our grandpups. This is just new to us.” Ariel looks at him

Cooper walks over to Winter. "I didn't mean anything by what I said. Like my mate said this is new to us. But believe me when I say that we're looking forward to spending time with our grandpups."

Winter doesn't look at him, she turns to look at her parents. "I'm a little tired, I believe I'll call it a night" She walks out of the room.

Shane looks at his father. "You and I will be discussing this in the morning. Right now I'm going to calm my mate down before she and Rieka k**l someone." He walks behind Winter and picks her up "Don't let my father or anyone else get to you. I felt that you and Rieka wanted to rip his head off. Thank you for not k*****g my father." He kisses her forehead

Winter lays her head against his chest. "Cooper has a right to his opinion. I didn't care for the tone that he used with me. Yes, I thought about k*****g him. Is not as if I chose to get pregnant by you and Nicholas at the same time. Nor do I regret our pups."

Shane walks into their bedroom and sits on the bed with her still in his arms. "Neither do I. I will never regret our pups or us. You and our pups are my life. So, no stressing. I love you, Star Eyes."

"I love you too McDreamy." She stands up looks at him and unties both of her dress straps and lets her dress fall to the floor.

He's looking at her naked body "Star Eyes where are your panties? Not that I'm complaining. Believe me, I'm enjoying the view." Shane pulls her closer to him and rubs her between her thighs when his phone rings. "s**t, this had better be good," he mumbles.

"My love, after you have answered your phone join me in the shower," She rubs her hands over her body. "It's all yours" She winks and walks into the bathroom.

"All mine" he mumbles while putting the phone up to his ear. Shane is looking at her and walking into the bathroom.

"Phone conversation"

Shane: What?

Gage: King Kristoff called he was attacked by rogues

Shane: Yea right that bastard is probably crying wolf.

Gage: (Laughs) He said that he wants to talk with you about

Shane: Tell him tomorrow. Right now Star Eyes needs me more

“End of all”

He strips as he's walking to the bathroom and steps into the shower with Winter. Her back is turned to him. Shane rugs his hand over her back then to her baby bump, moving down to her sweet spot. He slides two fingers inside her core, pumping in and out. Winter leans back on him moaning until she comes. She kisses the top of her head and leans her forwards, pushing his hard c**k inside her thrusting her in and out, faster and harder. Winter and Shane are moaning and calling each other names and breathing hard. He lays his head on her back and thrusts her harder as they come. Shane kisses her back as they are coming down from their high.

Options

Nicholas had felt a little pain in his chest a few minutes earlier. Sabrina, Blake, and Hayden are with him. His mother is looking at him concerned.

“Look like Winter killed Taffy.” Hayden hands Nicholas a bottle of water

Nicholas shook his head. “Cuddle Bug didn't k**l her. The witch must have pissed a rogue off in the dungeon. We all know how she can't control her damn mouth. But she will die soon.”

Taffy has always been a major problem. Her and her mother. I still don't trust the members of Morlock's pack. I heard that he has already organized a new pack.” Blake sits down looking at Nicholas.

“I kind of figure that he would. We are on alert for his a*s also. Taffy might be a pain in his a*s but she is still his daughter. Plus, I know deep down I believe that he's not too happy that I have his pack and rejected her.” Nicholas is looking at his mother.

Sabrina is rubbing his head still looking at him concerned.

“Mother I’m fine. Me having pain from someone causing harm to Loose Legs is pain that I’ll endure. After all, she has caused me to lose a lot” Nicholas takes Sabrina’s hands off of his head. “Stop worrying about me.”

There is a knock on the door. Kim walks into the room to tell Sabrina that Irving would like to speak with her in the library.

Sabrina is walking out the door mumble “What does this fool want now?”

Kim walks over to Hayden and sits beside him. “Kirby is acting weird. I know that she’s weird but weirder than usual.”

“s**t, I had forgotten about her. She’s not only Taffy’s best friend but also Rusty’s daughter by his first mate.” Blake is texting. “We need to keep an eye on her. Yes, Shonda is my mate and your sister.” He points at Hayden. “But she needs to be watched too. We all know how she is about fitting in. Taffy still has rogue relatives and friends out there. They might try to contact her or Kirby.”

“Yes, I agree. Right now, everyone has to be watched.” Nicholas looks at Kim. “You came from Shane’s pack. What can you tell me about the day the Stonewalls attacked his pack?”

“Nothing much. It happened so fast that it wasn’t any warning. As usually the Alpha and Luna were their main target. But it was more the Luna than the Alpha. If I remember correctly several wolves were attacking Alpha Shane. The Beta and Delta joined in to help the Alpha. Then I started fighting a rogue. The Alpha howled very loud. The fight was over. All of our casualties were shredded to pieces including the Luna. The more I think about the Alpha didn’t mourn the death of the Luna for long. “ Kim shakes her head. “But we all knew that his heart didn’t belong to her. Winter, his heart has always belonged to her. Oh, s**t I’m sorry.” Kim covers her mouth.

Nicholas waves his hand “It’s fine I have heard their love story before.” He turns and looks out of the window clenching his fists.

Hayden shook his head and hugs his mate. “I know you didn’t mean to say that. He’ll be fine.”

Blake pats Nicholas on his shoulder. “I’m going to see what my mate is up to. Her a*s had better not be up to a damn thing.”

Irving is staring at the door to the library waiting on Sabrina. He is furious about her fighting. He doesn't like it when she shows her strength to the pack. It makes him feel inferior.

"What the hell do you want now?" Sabrina walks into the room looking at him up and down.

He walks over to her and grabs her arm "How dare you."

She looks at him confused and snatched her arm from him. "How dare I what?"

He hits the table. "Honey. You and her out there fighting." Irving points at her.

"Irving, I and Honey will do as we damn well, please. I'm the Luna of this pack and I will fight whenever I please. If you don't like it then that's too damn bad. After all, I'm not breaking our agreement not to fight. You're no longer the Alpha here. The agreement was that I wouldn't fight because you were the Alpha. I have no idea why I agreed to that nonsense. Ahh yes, I do." Sabrina shake her head. "Because you didn't want Honey to outshine Igor." She starts walking out of the library

"Wait I have a question" Irving yelled and speed walked to catch up with her.

She turns to look at him. "What?"

Irving is standing in front of her. "Why is Nicholas so damn happy lately?"

"Go ask him. I dare you" Sabrina laughs and walks out of the library.

"All of you assholes are hiding something from me. I'll find out soon" Irving mumbles looking at his mate walk down the hall.

The next morning Winter and Shane ate breakfast in their private kitchen. Shane cooked breakfast for the two of them. Winter wasn't feeling well when she woke up and has been nauseous most of the morning.

He knows that she's still angry about the tone his father spoke to her with. "I'll deal with my father in a few minutes." Shane is thinking while he's feeding her some Canadian bacon and cheese and eggs. "Star Eyes you have to eat something. It might not be much but every little bite that you eat is good for you and our little muffins. At least try." He's looking at her worried.

Winter is rubbing her belly and shaking her head. "I can't eat anymore. Maybe lunch will work better."

Shane kisses her forehead. "At least rest this morning. I have a few things to tend to. That a*****e Kristoff called last night about being attacked. I'm having a meeting with him this morning. I wonder what s**t is he trying to pull now." He picks her up bridal style carrying her back to their bedroom.

Winter's head is buried in this chest. "McDreamy be caution of that man."

"I will Star Eyes, I need you not to worry and just relax. So, our pups will be healthy." Shane is looking at Nicholas's name on his ringing phone screen. He lay her on the bed and covers her up and shows her his phone screen. They both are wondering why is Nicholas calling so early.

"Phone conversation"

Hello

Nicholas: Hi, is Winter okay?

Shane: She's resting now. But this morning started off a little rocky.

Nicholas: Damn. Does she need anything?

Shane: No. I'm making sure that she's taken care of. Just need her to be able to keep something down.

Nicholas: I would appreciate it if you will let me know later how she's doing.

Shane: Yes, I will. I was planning to call you later today. I might have a lead on the whereabouts of Manny. I had thought about going there today. But I don't want to be that far away from my mate right now. Taffy gave me an address. Tomorrow, would you care to go with me and some men to check it out?

Nicholas: Just let me know when.

Shane: Good. I'll call you later this evening with the time and also to let you know how Winter is doing.

Nicholas: Thanks, man. I appreciate it

“End of call”

Winter rubs his back “I’m sorry about all of this. I know that it’s hard on you”

Shane cups his face. “I’m fine, Star Eyes. I know that look. No, I don’t regret asking you to be my mate. I would do it again a thousand times. Now get some rest.” He winks at her before he leans in to kiss her.

Ariel and Cooper are in Shane’s office waiting on him. He had contacted his father through their link that he meets him there. His mother came along hoping to intervene if things get out of hand.

Shane walks into his office looking at his parents. He rubs his chin. “Do you care to explain why you used that tone with my mate?”

“Son, I didn’t mean it. I was upset. Just the notion that my daughter-in-law is carrying Irving’s blood just rubbed me the wrong way. But I shouldn’t have taken my hatred for him out of Winter. I’m truly sorry.” Cooper is looking at his angry son sympathetic.

Shane points at him “Do you know as we’re speaking my Star Eyes is in the bed. She can’t keep anything down. She and Rieka are mad as hell at you. She’s trying not to show it but I can feel it. Let’s get one thing straight right now. I will never let anyone disrespect or mistreat her. Yes, one of the pups is Nicholas. But they are still mine and Star Eyes. I love both of those little girls. If anyone has a problem with that then I suggest that they hide it very well from me. Now if you two will excuse me I have a meeting with an a*****e that I might have to k**l.” Shane sits down behind his desk without looking at his parents.

Cooper is about to say something but Ariel shakes her head at him. She mind-links him to give their son time to calm down.

Shane hits his desk as soon as the closes behind his parent. “Now to deal with this arrogant a*s fish king.” He’s looking at Gage and Dimitri walking in his office with Kristoff and Lewis.

Kristoff is looking around the office for Winter.

Shane notices a look of disappointment on his face. “The Queen won’t be attending this meeting. Besides if I’m not correct you requested to meet with

me.” Shane narrows his eyes with his head tilted to the right looking at Kristoff.

Kristoff sits down “Yes, my problem seems to have gotten bigger. My pack was attacked last night by rogues. At least this time we managed to t*****e one of the bastards. The leader wasn’t there but the man gave up Manuel Stonewall.” He’s looking at Selma walking into the office with bottled water.

“Are you sure that he said Manuel Stonewall?” Shane sits up pointing at Kristoff

“Yes. The a*****e wants my territory. I take it that you’re familiar with this man.” Kristoff takes a bottle of water from Selma but is looking at Shane.

“Yes, very familiar. It seems that my enemy is also your enemy. Why are these bastards coming at you? Nicholas and me I can understand, but why you?” Shane sits back looking at Kristoff to answer him

“I have no idea. I have never run across any Stonewalls before that I can remember.” Kristoff looks over to Lewis to confirm.

Lewis shook his head. “Not that I can remember”

Gage and Dimitri are looking at Lewis thinking “he’s lying.”

“What does Alpha Nicholas Atkinson have to do with this?” Kristoff looks at Shane.

Shane smirks thinking “I never said Nicholas’s last name. Nor did I mention that he’s an Alpha. Your a*s knows more than what you’re telling us.” He looks at Gage and Dimitri then back at Kristoff. “I suggest you triple your security on your border and postpone your trip to Atlantis until we get rid of the Stonewalls. My Beta will send some warriors with you. Since the palace is also on high alert it won’t be a lot but it will help.”

Kristoff nods his head. “That will be a huge help. I can’t believe that after all of these years we’re being attacked.”

Shane snaps his head looking at Kristoff, “Well we’ll have to make sure to k**I assholes. I do mean all of the assholes.”

Gage and Dimitri are shaking their heads because Kristoff just told off on himself. He confirmed what Shane and Winter had said from the beginning about his pack not being attacked. Gage shows the two men out of Shane's office.

Dimitri walks over to Shane's desk. "Do you believe him this time?"

"Yes, I do. But he still can't be trusted. Tomorrow. His stupid a*s sit right here and told me that off on himself. We knew he was lying about the other attack. I want you and Gage to go with me to Delray. I want Ace and Bronson to stay here with Star Eyes. Tell your mate and Patrice to do their best to keep my father away from the queen."

"I take it that Cooper didn't take the news about the twins well." Dimitri looks at him.

"Not at all." Shane is looking at Harper and Parker walking toward Winter's office. "I know she isn't trying to work." He is walking to Winter's office.

Dimitri is walking behind him.

When he walks into the office Winter is sitting behind her desk eating a German-style braised beef, mashed potatoes, and the breakfast they had cooked for her earlier. "I take it that you're feeling better." Shane chuckles looking at her chewing and smiling.

"Yes, a lot better. But I only got up because we have some visitors at the gate." She looks at Dimitri "The note that you left worked. Now we'll find out who lives there. I still have an unearthly feeling about this. But I couldn't let it go." Winter picks her glass of milk up.

Shane walks over beside her. "Kristoff is having a problem with the Stonewalls also. This time the attack was real on his pack." He licks some mashed potatoes off her lips "You're going back to bed when we're done here." He pecks her lips.

Gage walks into the office shaking his head and looking at Shane. "I don't believe this"

Everyone in the office is looking at him confused.

"I knew it. Josey is alive. It was a damn trick." Shane yells looking at Gage.

Gage shook his head. "No, it's not Josey" He turns to look at the door a blonde-haired man.

The man is holding a little boy in one arm and has a little girl by her hand. Then a blonde-haired woman with blue eyes walks into the office.

Shane shakes his head. "Jackie"

"Jackie? Your dead mate" Winter looks at Shane then back at the woman.

"Yeah that Jackie." Shane is still staring at Jackie.

Harper and Parker walk in front of Winter's desk looking at the woman. Dimitri walks over to stand beside Shane. But his attention is on the man. The man and Jackie are looking at Shane.

"Shane I never expected to see you here." That man smirks looking at Shane up and down.

"I could say the same about you two." Shane points at the man and Jackie. "Do either of you care to explain why Jackie and alive and well?"

"Their asses will explain it whether they care to are not," Winter commands looking at the couple. "Who are you? I know her name but who in the hell are you?"

"Star Eyes that is Macklin Stonewall. Manny's youngest brother. He and Manny use to fight over Jackie. It seems that she has made her choice of brothers." Shane looks down at Winter and rubs her balled fist. "Calm down" He kisses the side of her head.

Jackie is looking at Shane. "You and I should discuss this in private."

Macklin turns to look at her. "No that's not going to happen"

"I agree with your mate. Besides me and my mate have no secrets between us. But everyone else can leave." Shane looks around the room at the anger and concerned looks on everyone's faces.

Gage and Dimitri were skeptical but they walk out of the room. The twins don't bludge, they are still staring Jackie down.

“Harper and Parker that includes you two” Winter is talking to them but is looking at Jackie.

The twins walk toward the door. “If you do anything to interfere with the Queen and the King’s relationship. Believe me, you will wish that you had died years ago” Harper stops beside Jackie

Parker is standing behind her twin “Because if you pull any s**t this time you will be dead for real and won’t rise again.”

Winter clears her throat. The twins walk out of the room.

Shane helps Winter up and they walk over to the sofa to sit down. Winter points at a loveseat that is across from her and Shane. “Explain.” Winter points at Jackie

Jackie drops her head. “Shane this is not a reflection on you. You and I knew when we agreed to mate that your heart belonged to Winter. My heart belongs to two brothers. Manny never knew about Macklin, he would have killed him if he was aware of our relationship. The day we were fighting. I was being attacked by several rogues when Macklin and his men arrived. He saw what was happening to me and he and his men killed the men and I was in bad condition. I thought that I was dying.” She looks up at Shane.

His arm is around Winter’s waist but is looking at her. “Continue”

Winter’s eyes are narrow as she’s looking at the couple.

“I ask Macklin to mark over your mark. After that, we moved to Josey’s house and as you can see, we have two pups.” Jackie is looking at Macklin and their son and daughter.

So, the pain that I felt was because he marked over my mark.” Shane chuckles” Hell Jackie, you didn’t have to fake your damn death to end us being mates. All you had to do was asked and I would have gladly rejected your a*s. Instead of making me believe that you were killed by nasty a*s rogues. I have to be honest and say that I didn’t really mourn your death but I felt guilty for allowing you to fight when you weren’t a good fighter.”

Winter is rubbing Shane’s hand. “McDreamy, now it’s your time to calm down.” She kisses his cheek.

Shane smiles at her and nods his head.

Macklin looks at Shane. “We should have come to you after the battle. But we didn’t know how you would react. I love truly love Jackie. If Manny finds out that she’s alive and she and I are together then we’re as good as dead. My nephew and Josey are the only ones that know about us.”

“So, Josey is alive as we thought. You Stonewalls are some f****d up people. The best thing came out of your fake death that is I’m finally mated to the only woman that I ever loved which is my Star Eyes. I don’t care about any of the bullshit you two are in. That is your business. The only way you’ll have a problem with us is if you join forces with your family and go against us.”

Jackie is shaking her head. “We wouldn’t do that. Macklin and I just want to live in peace as we have been doing”

“Something isn’t right about this. It’s more to it or they are lying. Their wolves seem to be frustrated or angry about something.” Winter is thinking then she and stops talking to Rieka her wolf about the two wolves.

Macklin jumps up looking at Shane. “Now may we leave King Shane and Queen Winter or are we, prisoners?”

Shane stands up, looking at Macklin. “Young man you seem to have a serious problem. As for can you leave. You’re free to leave whenever you like.”

“Good, let’s go, Jackie.” Macklin reaches for her hand.

Winter looks at the little girl and boy then at Jackie. “I want to have a word with you alone.”

Jackie and Macklin’s head snaps looking at her. Macklin shook his head. “That’s not going happen”

“What do you have to hide?” Shane, narrow one eye

“It seems that he is under the impression that I was asking. I wasn’t I was telling her.” Winter points to her office door.

Macklin rolls his eyes at Winter and reaches for his daughter’s hand and walks out of the office.

“That bastard better drop that damn attitude. Have the nerves rolling his eyes at Star Eyes I’ll rip his damn head off.” Shane is thinking as he kisses Winter’s forehead. “I’ll be in the hall if you need me” He leans down and kisses her belly. “I love you”

Jackie is looking at the way Shane treats Winter.

“I love you more. We won’t be too long. “ Winter is looking at Shane until he walks out of her office then she looks at Jackie. “You and your mate are liars.”

“What? No, we’re not lying” Jackie manage to say through the stuttering.

Winter rubs her swollen belly. “You two have lied so much that you have started believing your own bullshit. You knew about that attack a week before it happened.”

Jackie stands up “I have no idea what you’re talking about. I want to leave now”

Winter points at the chair “Sit your a*s down before I knock you down.” She’s looking at Jackie sitting back down. “Now it seems that you wanted my mate to die so you and Macklin could mate and you would have his pack. I should k**l your conniving a*s right now for thinking about harming the love of my life. But since you have a mate and pups, also that you are pregnant, I’ll let you live for now. But I will tell Shane the truth. Yours and Macklin wolves aren’t happy with you two. That is why they have stopped shifting. I suggest that you have a heart-to-heart talk with Mayta and tell your mate the same about Toboe. If you ever think about k*****g Shane again you will be looking at me. Tell me why did you want my mate dead? Did he mistreat you?’ Winter is looking at her waiting for an answer.

“No, Shane was the perfect mate. I just didn’t love him and I knew you held his heart. What I did wasn’t because of anything that Shane did to me. It was for the power.” Jackie is looking around the office.

“Winter nods her head “I see. You may go now.”

Jackie doesn’t waste any time walking toward the door when Winter says her name.

“I will only warn you once. If you or that man does anything to Shane, I will tear you both to pieces so don’t let any of those stupid thoughts come into that

little brain of yours again.” Winter looks at her until she is out of the office. She smiles looking at Shane walking into her office.

He sits beside her. “Damn who in the hell would have thought that Jackie wanted me dead. Thank you for having our links open. I never would have thought that she was that type of person. Like she said I never mistreated her.”

“As you heard I warned her” Winter places his hand on her belly to feel the twins kicking.

Blake, Hayden, and some of the warriors have just arrived at the site that the rogues were camping at. There isn't anyone there. But they can tell that some rogues had still been camping there. It seems as if they had not been gone too long.

Step one of the warriors is walking and he sees a small notepad on the ground. He picked the pad up and reads he sees that it has his Alpha, Shane, Winter, Manny, and Irving names written on the first page above their names death is written in capitalizing letters. The warrior hands it to Blake.

Blake and Hayden scan a few pages before Blake orders all the men to head back to the pack. Hayden is looking at a name in the notepad. Nick isn't going to be happy about that.”

“Nope let's go” Blake is looking around the woods.

At the pack, Nicholas has been doing pack business all morning since he and Shane spoke on the phone. He is concerned about Winter's morning sickness. “Damn it I should be there with her. If these damn assholes weren't trying to attack my pack I would be right there with her.” He hits his desk with his fist.

A few minutes he hears. “Temper, temper, temper” Irving walks into this office looking at Nicholas's desk. I heard you abusing your desk all the way in the den. What has gotten the Alpha so worked up?” He's smirking

Nicholas looks up at him “I don't remember saying come in. Rogues were still close by. I guess they were still determining to kidnap your a*s.”

The smirks fade away “why would rogues want me? I’m not the Alpha or your favorite person. You would never turn the pack over to them or anyone else.”

Nicholas laughs “You got that right that is the only true word that has ever come out of your mouth. Why are you here? I’m sure you want something.” Nicholas leans back in his chair look and folds his arms.

Irving rolls his eyes at him and then takes a deep breath. “Your mother has no business fighting. I can’t allow that.”

“Damn Irving, your a*s is on a roll today. My mother is the Luna. She can fight and do whatever else she wishes to do. She wants to fight so she will fight.” Nicholas narrows his eyes looking at him and points at him.”Ah, now I get it. You don’t want the pack to look at you as a weak man since you didn’t show up at any of the battles that we have been in. Well, guess what. News flash they already know exactly who and what you are. You’re the arrogant greedy a*****e that denied me and the pack out of our true Luna. Need I say more?” Nicholas waves both hands in the air.

“No. I think that sums it up.” Irving is looking at Kim walking into the office with Nicholas’s lunch. He looks at her strangely and shook his head. “I’m leaving” Irving walks past Blake and Hayden as he’s walking out of the office.

“Look at this fourth page” Blake hands Nicholas the notepad.

“Joe Dempsey, “Nicholas looks up at the two men “This is his book?”

Both men nod their heads.

Nicholas looks on the first page. “He didn’t leave anyone out. If he was with Herschel and didn’t fight with them That could only mean that he has a different plan. It has to be something that will profit from. I wonder what is his damn plan. One thing for sure is his a*s better not touch a hair on Winter.” Then he tells them about his and Shane’s upcoming trip to Delray.

Blake said that he’ll go with him and take some warriors. He tells Nicholas and Hayden that he and Shonda talk about her friendship with Taffy and Taffy’s friends. She said that she doesn’t have any contact with them. But he and Jammer feel that she’s lying.

Hayden informs Nicholas that Kirby has locked herself into her room in the packhouse. She's embarrassed that since her father's death she had to move off the floor that the high ranks live on.

Irving is wandering around the house he can't shake the feeling that's something about Kim that he's missing. He remembers a while back when Sabrina told him that Kim was pregnant. Irving walks down the hall looking for Kim. He finds her and two more women on the patio. Irving is looking at her up and down. He had his suspicions about her pregnancy before. "I was right she's not pregnant. If so, she would have been showing or at least have a little baby bump. But her stomach is flat as a pancake." He mumbles and rubs his chin and walks away.

Now his mind goes on Nicholas he's always smiling now and all the secret meetings and outings Nicholas is having been doing. "What the hell am I missing?"

"Your mail sir. You haven't come to pick up your mail in weeks" Valerie his former secretary is handing him a stack of mail.

Irving takes the mail "Thank you. Is there anything important that I should read first?"

"No sir, I'm sorry that you didn't receive an announcement from the palace regarding the King and Queen." Valerie is walking down the hall.

Irving walks fast to catch up with her. "What announcement is that?"

"The Queen is expecting a baby. Isn't that wonderful news." Valerie smiles and laughs

"Yes, is it. Thank you for telling me about the wonderful blessing." A huge mischievous smile comes across his face. "So, I'm going to be a grandfather," he thinks when he sees Nick, Hayden, and Blake walk out of Nicholas's office.

"It seems that I'll be living in the palace after all. How dare my son keep this information from me." Irving mumbles.

Options

An elderly couple is sitting down looking at four guards walking and talking around the room. The woman is reading a book and the man is reading the

newspaper. One of the men walks over to them. Your son said that your flight leaves next Wednesday at noon. Make sure that you have everything that you want or need, you're not coming back here. You'll be living at this apartment in the city."

Nesib and Malanie glance at each other and mumble "okay" He motions for Malanie to go into the bedroom.

She nods her head. "Dear, I'm feeling a little tired. I think I'll take a nap. Do you care to join me?"

"Yes, sweetheart I believe I will. There's nothing but bad news in the paper." Nesib stands up to walk behind her.

"Stop right there" Gerald yells walking over to the couple. "Give me your phones"

"Young man our phones are over there on the desk" Malanie points at the desk.

Gerald looks over at the desk and sees the phone. "Good, we can't have you two making any calls for help." He chuckles

Malanie and Nesib sit on the bed with his arms around her. He kisses her head. "Damn it I hated speaking to Cooper in that tone. Especially lying to him. s**t, that damn Gerald made me put the call on speaker. I hope that he knows me well enough to figure out that something is wrong."

She pats his hand. "at least I was able to talk to Ciara alone for a few minutes. I was able to tell her some of what is going on. I pray that she was able to read between the lines."

"Who would have thought that our own sons were imprisoned us and take all of our money and house? I never saw any of this coming. Maybe when we return to Florida one of those bastards will let their guards down and we escape or send word to the palace or Cooper." He hugs her tighter. "We'll be free soon."

Jackie and Macklin are on their way home. Macklin has been ranting on about Shane being the King. Also, what are Winter and Shane going to do with the information that Josey is still alive?

Jackie is looking out the window remembering what Winter said about her and Macklin's wolves. Neither wolf has shifted since the data Macklin marked her. That is another reason why they are living in seclusion and hiding from Manny. Mayta hasn't spoken to Jackie since the day she found out she was pregnant again. Jackie turns to look at Macklin. "Winter knows that we planned on k*****g Shane. She said that if we harm him in any way that she would k**l us."

"s**t, that's just great. I knew that it was a bad idea for us to take our asses there. Now we have the f*****g queen on our asses." Macklin yells and hits the steering wheel.

Jackie jumps "as long as we don't go near him, we'll be fine."

Macklin speeds off the road and stops. "Do you still have feelings for that arrogant bastard?"

"No not at all" She's shaking her head. "If I loved him, I never would have come up with the plan to k**l him and take over his pack."

"That's damn good for you. If you did, I'll k**l your a*s before I let you go. Just remember all of this was all your doing. Your a*s called me." Macklin speeds off.

Jackie turns to look at her sleeping kids then she looks out the window again thinking. "I know but I have to admit Shane was the best lover that I have ever had. Damn, I miss him sometimes" Her phone beeps and brings her out of thought. She looks at the number but it shows unknown.

"Text"

Stay away from the Queen and King if you and that family want to live

"End of text"

She deletes the text quickly and throws the phone into her purse. Jackie decides that she won't tell Macklin about it. It will only be one more than for him to fuss about.

Macklin is cussing and plotting a way to k**l Shane without anyone finding out that it's by his hands. he cuts his eyes at Jackie. He knows deep down that she has feelings for Shane but her greed got the best of her.

Winter and Autumn are walking in the gardens Winter wanted to explain to her sister about her pregnancy. Because Nicholas will be around there a lot more. She also wants Autumn to start attending the meeting that she will be having.

Autumn overheard their parents talking about the incident with Cooper. So, she already knew Winter's situation. She is also upset with Cooper regarding the way he spoke to her sister. She picks a few daisies. "I take it that he doesn't know that you could have killed or had him killed for speaking to you like that?"

Winter sits down on a bench. "As much as I wanted to k**l him. I understand how he felt. Besides I couldn't k**l Cooper. He's McDreamy's father. That would cause my love pain and I wouldn't do anything to hurt him."

"Well, if he speaks to you like that again I'll deal with him. So, your McDreamy won't be mad at you." Autumn sits down beside her and gives her the flowers. "What about Laffy Taffy?"

"That is one dead-a*s piece, Taffy. I was trying to hold off until her and Nick's bond was gone. But the more I know that her presence is close to me Rieka and I want to rip her into pieces. Let's change the subject. Aurora will arrive soon. She has already set an appointment with me. I want you here also to be attending the meetings. Hopefully, the mess with Kristoff will be over with. Also, it would be good for you to get with Haper and Parker for more extensive training. I would do it myself. But I have been ordered by Shane, Nick, and the doctor not to shift." Winter is looking at Shane, Gage, and Dimitri walking into the palace.

Autumn jumps up, looking at her. "So I'm your wing-woman"

Winter laughs " Well, I didn't think of it like that. But I guess so" She's looking at her sister clapping her hands ."Don't make me regret this."

"I'm not you just keep my nieces safe" Autumn kisses Winter's much-swollen belly.

In the palace as soon as Shane's office door closes, he tells Dimitri and Gage about Jackie. How she had betrayed and planned to k**l him. But he was more upset about her betraying and coming after his pack.

Dimitri is opening the door. "Let's k**l that damn traitor and her rogue mate."

"No, we can't do that. As much as I love your idea. Star Eyes and I gave them our words that we would only k**l them if they join his family to come after us or does something wrong." Shane sits down motioning for Dimitri to close the door.

"You know Patrice always said that there was something off about that Jackie that she didn't like. She was always asking questions about you and Winter. Finally, one day Patrice told her to ask you why she didn't live there when Winter came to visit. That's when Jackie backed away from her and Yolanda. Hell, I still can't believe her a*s is alive." Gage is looking at a furious Dimitri sitting down beside him

"I still think that we should k**l their asses. Just because of the foul s**t they tried to do. We can't let them get away with trying to k**l the Alpha. Nope, No f*****g way." Dimitri is looking at the door opening

.

Parker and Harper walk into the office. "We want that b***h dead." They yell in unison with their folds their arms looking at Shane.

"We all do" Shane, Gage, and Dimitri yell.

Shane rubs his chin. "Star Eyes and I made a promise. But we didn't say that we wouldn't keep an eye on them. Dimitri you and Parker handle that. Gage you and Harper work on finding out where Manuel Stonewall is. I'm taking Ace and Bronson with me tomorrow when Nicholas and I travel to Delray. Patrice and Yolanda will stay with Star Eyes."

"Winter isn't going to like that" Parker shook her head.

"What is it that I'm not going to like" Winter walks into the office looking around at everyone.

Everyone turns to look at Shane.

“Oh” Shane is looking at them then he looks at Winter and holds his arms out. He waits until she’s sitting on his lap. “You staying at the palace tomorrow. Harper and Gage will be here. So will Patrice and Yolanda.”

Winter hears him out. “Oh okay. I can start decorating the nurse’s room.”

Now everyone including Shane is looking at her wondering “why did she give in so easy,”

The next morning Nicholas is looking over some papers while waiting on Blake. Irving is standing back looking at Nicholas grinning and thinking about his grandchild and how he will help the pup rule. Irving walks over to Nicholas. “Do you need any help?”

Nicholas frowned looking at him “If I did. You would be the last person I would ask. I want to come back alive. I don’t need to be looking over my back for the knife that you will stab me with.”

Sabrina walks beside Irving. “What are you up to? You have never offered to help anyone not even me or Nick if it wasn’t something in it for you.”

Nicholas is looking at Irving waiting for an answer.

“I’m trying to fix a wrong. Nothing else.” Irving is trying to put a pitiful look on his face.

Nicholas chuckles. “Yeah right. Irving old man you really need to work on your acting.”

Blake walks past them. He cuts his eyes at Irving thinking. “Nobody is falling for that bullshit.”

Nicholas’s phone rings. He answers it as he’s walking toward Blake. Irving heard Shane’s name. He tried to hear the rest of the conversation but Nicholas and Blake walks out of the house.

“You’re up to something. I can’t put my finger on it yet But I will. If you do anything to hurt my son. I’ll kill you my damn self” Sabrina points at him.

Irving looks at her “Dear, you wouldn’t really k**l me. Would you? You do realize the consequences that you would endure if you killed me? I am your mate.”

“Oh yeah, I know who you are. I would surely give my life if that is the only way Nicholas can be happy and free from your shit.” Sabrina looks at him up and down as she’s walking away.

Irving is looking at her in disbelief.

On the way to meet Shane, Nicholas is telling Blake about Winter’s morning sickness. He knows that Irving is planning something.

Blake was about to ask him about his relationship with Winter when they see Shane standing outside a black Lamborghini Urs and two black Lincoln Navigators parked beside the car.

Shane is on the phone with Winter when Nicholas walks over to him. Star Eyes has something to tell us.” Shane put his phone on speaker.

“Phone conversation”

Winter: Play together and be nice to each other.

Nicholas: We will. But we want you to relax.

Shane: I promise you that Nick and I will play nicely.

Winter: I will relax. Also, watch each other’s backs

Shane and Nicholas: We will

Winter: Okay, that’s all I have to say.

Shane takes the phone off of speaker and walks turning his back from Nicholas. “Stay in bed. I’ll be home soon. I love you” he smiles when she tells him that she loves him. Shane hangs the phone up and motions for Nicholas to ride with him.

Nicholas takes a deep breath and walks over to the passage side of the car thinking, “I have to get used to it”

All the men are looking at Shane and Nicholas getting in the car. Gage walks over to Blake and rides with him. Both men are wondering if that's a good idea for the two Alphas to be alone.

Nicholas thanks Shane for calling him last night to let him know that Winter was feeling better and is eating. Now they are discussing names for their girls. After an hour they burst out laughing because they couldn't agree and also realize that Winter has to love the names.

Blake and Gage are driving in the SUV in front of Shane and Nicholas. They are looking around the woods while driving slowly down a long driveway.

"Look like Taffy lied. It looks deserted." Gage is looking at an open front door.

"Yep, her a*s doesn't know the truth if it smacks her upside the head." Blake parks but it's still looking around.

Nicholas and Shane are walking side by side toward the house.

"Man, I hate to be barren of bad news. But I'm giving you a head up. Tonight I'm going to cause that b***h so much pain. The other day doesn't compare to what's in store for her." Shane narrows his eyes looking at a pitcher of ice water.

Nicholas is also looking at the pitcher. "So that was you, hell I thought it was a rogue that had got hold of her a*s. Someone was here. We must have just missed them" He starts sniffing. Nicholas looks at Shane. He is sniffing too.

About that time two tan and white wolves are running out of a room and charging at them. Shane and Nicholas are shifting as they run toward the wolves. One of the wolves leaps at Nicholas just as Wilder completes shifting. Wilder catches the wolf by his head and slings him into a wall. Wilder runs over to the wolf. The wolf stands up, he's growling and slavering while he's looking at Wilder. Wilder lets out a loud growl and jumps on the wolf. He bites down on the wolf and swings his sharp claws. The wolf howls for a few minutes. Wilder doesn't stop biting and slicing the wolf up until the wolf is in pieces.

The other tan wolf tries to stop charging at Optimus when he shifted but he slides into him. Optimus Swings his claw at the wolf, sending him flying into a different room. He runs into the room where the tan wolf is standing up and breathing hard. He looks at a window. But Optimus growls and shakes his

head at the wolf. The wolf growl and run at Optimus, but Optimus doesn't move. The wolf rams Optimus and falls to the floor. Optimus is standing over the wolf as the wolf tries to bite his leg. Optimus bite the top of the wolf's head The wolf howls as Optimus rips his head off.

Options

The men had searched the entire property but no signs of the Stonewalls being there. It seems that some other rogues had discovered that the house wasn't occupied and took it among themselves to make themselves at home. After not finding any of the Stonewalls Shane and Nicholas are furious with Taffy.

Early this morning Taffy overheard one of the guards discussing Shane and some warriors had traveled to Delray. She has been pacing her cell and biting her nails ever since then. Manny your a*s better be there." She mumbles then she screams and jumps when Dale one of the guards drops something on the floor.

"Damn girl you're sure is one scary-a*s she-wolf. I don't know what you did to piss the Queen or King off. But the King said that only Queen Winter can k**l you." Dale picks the cup "Your a*s is in deep s**t. Rieka nor the Queen has never believed in showing mercy. Nope, not even when they were young pups."

"Dale is right. I heard that Rieka tore Penelope Stonewall to pieces." Elton looks at Taffy "oh s**t that was your mother. Her a*s is so f*****g dead." He laughs.

Taffy plops down on the cot looking at Dale and Elton. "I don't want to die." She's thinking.

"Hello Loose legs." Nicholas is walking toward the cell. "I see that you haven't learned a damn thing since you have been living in your new home." He waves his hands in the air looking at her laughing.

Taffy runs over to the cell door. She's about to say something until she sees Shane walking into the dungeon.

Shane walks over to the cell and opens the door. "Loose Legs, Laffy Taffy whatever your damn name is. Nick is right about you not learning a damn thing. You're a liar. I despise liars. " He's walking closer to her.

Taffy is backing back against the wall. "Nick please stop him." She looks at Nick.

"No can-do Loose Legs" Nicholas shook his head and braced himself for the pain that is about to occur.

Shane's hands are around Taffy's neck and squeezing it. She's gasping for air and swinging at him. She hits his arm. Shane growl and throws her across the cell. She landed close to Nicholas.

Nicholas is rubbing his neck and looking at Taffy. She's crying and crawling to him. She's reaching for his leg."Nicky, make him stop." She's looking at Shane walking toward her.

"Don't touch me. For the last time don't call me Nicky. Damn it. Nick yanks his leg from her and picks her up by her head. He throws her across the cell. She slides down the wall. Taffy is out cold.

Shane walks beside Nicholas. "Sorry man about the pain. But I notice that you weren't in too much pain."

Nick rubs his neck a few times."Don't think about it. I notice that too. Today wasn't as bad as it was the other night. I'll be happy as hell when our bond is completely broken." Nick is looking at Taffy. She's still out cold

"Let go have a drink" Shane chuckles. "Next time her a*s will tell me the truth."

Elton and Dale are sitting down and looking at Taffy. Dale looks at him. "We could pour this bucket of water on her a*s to wake her up."

"No, let's just let her a*s wake up on her own." Elton shook his head.

Reese and Pilar have just finished eating lunch in the sitting room. Reese winks at her and takes his phone out of his pocket. "Dance with me, my love." About that time Let's Get It on By Marvin Gaye starts playing. Reese takes Pilar's hand and pulls her up into him and starts dancing.

I've been really tryin', baby

Tryin' to hold back this feelin' for so long

And if you feel like I feel, baby

Then come on, oh come on

Let's get it on, ah baby

Let's get it on, let's love, baby

Let's get it on, sugar

Let's get it on, whoo-oooh-oooh

We're all sensitive people

With so much to give, understanding, sugar

Since we got to be

Let's live, I love you

Reese is kissing her neck. Pilar giggles and squeezes his b**t. He leans his head back, looking at her. "Keep that up I'll lock the door and take advantage of you."

Pilar gives him a peck on his lips. "As much as I would love for you to take advantage of me. You can't right now. Our daughter is on her way to talk with us. I told her to come to see us after lunch. I still can't believe that Jackie faked her death. That b***h"

"Neither can I. But now Shane is our daughter's mate and they are happy as hell. Our children's happiness is the most important thing in the world to me. "He pulls her closer to him as he starts dancing again.

Pilar lays her head against his chest.

Winter is about to walk into the room, but she sees her parents dancing so she steps back out of the room. She's waiting until the song ends. She chuckles thinking about the love that her parents have.

"Come in dear." Reese looks at the door when the song was over. He walks to meet her and rubs her swollen belly. He helps her to sit down.

Pilar rubs her daughter's belly. "My word daughter you look as if you're about to burst. You are so beautiful. Look at that glow, my love." Pilar kisses Winter's cheek.

Winter lays her hands on her belly. "Mother I feel like I'm about to burst. You have no idea how hard these little girls are kicking. As if they are playing kickball."

Her parents laugh, both are rubbing her belly. They are listening to Winter as she's talking about the incident with Cooper the other night. Also about Jackie and Macklin.

Pilar nods her head as she listens to her. "So you are planning to k**l those two for them plotting against your McDreamy." She's looking at Winter.

Winter nods her head. "Yes, mother I am. If not, they will be a problem down the road. Especially Macklin. He reaps of trouble. He didn't want Jackie to speak to anyone alone. Nor does he really respect my position. I didn't like that. He reminds me of Irving. A typical a*****e."

"Cooper will be okay down the road. He and Irving have a grudge that will end up with one of them being dead. Give Coop a break this time. As for the rogues, I agree with you about their punishment. Death." Reese smiles when he feels one of the twins kicking.

"Death for sure. But not until you have given birth." Pilar looks at her concerned.

"One more thing Morlock called me earlier for a meeting. He's coming tomorrow. I take it that it's about Laffy Taffy." Winter is looking at Shane and Nicholas walking into the room.

Pilar and Reese stand up so the two men can sit beside Winter. Nicholas is looking at her swollen belly smiling and he reaches for Winter's hand. He looks at Shane for permission. Shane nods his head and kisses her cheek. Her parents are looking at the three of them smiling.

Winter looks at the two men. "Your daughters are having a ball playing ball at my expense." She looks down at her belly.

Nicholas is looking at her belly. "May I touch your beautiful belly?"

Winter looks at Shane. "Yes, you may, after all, we're in this pregnancy together. But only this one time" He winks and grins at her.

"Duly noted." Nick chuckles as he lays his hands on Winter's belly. "This is amazing. I can feel them kicking. Does that hurt?" he glances up at her.

"Not really. At first, it felt weird but now it's normal." Winter is looking at Nick's hands.

Nicholas sits back looking at her and Shane. "We still need to decide on names."

"How about next week we have lunch and decide then. Also, we need to go shopping." She's looking at Shane and Nicholas.

Both men are nodding their heads. "Okay"

Ciara and Ariel are in the den and have been discussing the last conversation that Ciara had with Malanie. She feels that she missed something. So, she keeps repeating the conversation to Ariel. Now both women are deep in thought. So deep that they didn't hear their mates walking into the room.

Clay sits down beside Ciara. "Sweetheart, what have you two in deep thought?"

Ariel kisses Cooper's cheek. "Here her out first. Before either of you say anything."

"We're all ears." Cooper looks at Ciara

All three are staring at Ciara as she repeats the conversation again. After she is done Cooper tells them the entire conversation he had with Nesib. Then he looks at his brother. "You know now that I think about it something wasn't right. Because he has never been the one that enjoyed fighting. He has always preferred to talk things out. What the hell do you think has happened?"

Clay is rubbing his chin "I can't put my finger on it." He looks at his mate "Have you tried to call her since that day?"

Ciara nods her head. "Yes, but it goes straight to voicemail. I don't want to leave a message."

Cooper is dialing Nesib's phone. A strange expression comes on his face. "I'm sorry. I must have the wrong number. Is this Nesib Stonewall's number?" "He's looking concerned then he hangs up. Something is definitely wrong. A man answered the phone. He said that Nesib isn't taking any calls today or any time soon. Then that bastard hung up"

"That's not good. We have to find them when they arrive here. I have a feeling that they are in deep trouble" Clayton hugs Ciara. She is worried about Malanie.

Cooper wraps his arm around Ariel. "We'll get to the bottom of it."

Ophelia can't believe that Manny didn't come for her himself. He told her that he had a plan but she had no idea that he wouldn't show his face. She's looking around at her people. Ophelia is thinking about everything that Manny has told her about Shane and Winter. So far, she hasn't seen Winter any deceiving from her. She's brought out of her thoughts when Fran says her name.

"Do you think that we will ever be out of here?" Fran is looking around the dungeon.

"Yes, as your Luna I'll make sure that we all are freed." Ophelia stands up and walks into the middle of the dungeon. "Listen up and listen well. Until now Manny has been in charge but since we're in this predicament and we all know the crap that he did. From here on out, I'm in charge. Just make sure you don't start any problems. Listen to me and do what the King and Queen say. I promise you that we will get out of this hole soon."

Some are looking at her skeptically and some are cheering. Fran walks beside her. "Okay, Luna then what will do after we are free?"

"I will form my own damn pack. Women run packs all the time No more being a rogue" Ophelia yells and raises her hand in the air with her fist balled up.

Now everyone is cheering.

Ophelia takes a deep breath, thinking "I'll request to speak to the Queen and King in a couple of days. Cut a deal with them. I will raise my child as a single mother."

In Jamaica, the Lightcrest Claws pack has been on high alert for a week now. A rogue named Kurt found out that Aurora is moving her pack. He has been in love with her since they were kids. when they were eighteen Kurt thought that Aurora would change her mind and mate with him. After she turned him down again. He attacked her trying to force her into accepting him. They fought and her wolf Silver Moon had his wolf Kar in a death hold, but she released it. Aurora banished him from the pack that day.

Kurt's love for her turned into hate not only because of being rejected but also for embarrassing him in front of the pack. . Now he only wants to see her dead. When he got wind that she is moving her pack he started attacking her pack every other day. Kurt made himself a promise if he can't have her then no one will.

Lanita and the warriors are already at the border when Kurt and several of his men arrive. He smirks while he's looking around for Aurora. "Where is your Alpha?" he looks at Lanita

"I'm here did you think that I would run under a rock and hide?" Aurora and Angie are walking in the middle of the pack.

"I don't remember giving you permission to leave." Kurt looks around at his men. All of them are saying "no"

Aurora motions for her sister to stand beside Lanita. She walks in front of her pack. "Kurt you have always been an airhead. The last time I check I don't need your and anyone else permission to go or come."

Kurt laughs "You won't be going any damn where."

"Since this is personally I prefer that we keep my ack out of your bullshit. I challenge you the winner takes each other pack. Men in your case. What do you say are you man enough to fight me one on one? Or are you a p***y?" Aurora grins looking at him.

She knew that by her calling him out that Kurt will fight her. He has a serious problem with strong women. He always wants to control women. He believes that women shouldn't be over anything, especially a pack.

Kurt nods his head and mumbles "Damn it. s**t, I cannot accept her challenge" He walks away from his men. "If I lose you all follow the Female. Okay Aurora, let's get this game of yours over with."

"If I lose, he is the new Alpha. But that will never happen" She looks at her sister and Beta. Then she walks to meet Kurt.

He is already shifting into Kar. Aurora chuckles as she shifts into her wolf Silver Moon. Kar jumps at her as soon as she completes shifting. Silver Moon growl as she jumps into the air. she swings her right claw at Kar when she's passing him. Kar howls when the wolf's sharp claws rake across his head leaving five cuts on the top of his head and down his back. Kar lands on the ground and he turns to look at Silver Moon. She is running toward him at full speed then she rams him. Kar flies into a tree and slides down it. He's looking at the large black Alpha wolf running at him with her mouth wide open. He tries to get up. But he falls back down to the ground. Silver Moon clamps down on his head and rips his head off. She walks to the front of her pack with the wolf's head still in her mouth. Silver Moon looks at the men that came with Kurt. She drops his head to the ground and growls. All the men bowed to her.

Options

The next morning Nicholas and Sabrina are laughing while eating breakfast. Last night when he arrived home, he went to her bedroom to tell her that he felt the twins kicking and how strong they are. Also, about him, Winter, and Shane's upcoming shopping trip.

Irving was standing in the hall eavesdropping hoping to hear Nicholas say something about Winter being pregnant by him. But that never came. So he finally decided to walk into the breakfast room. "Good morning" he wakes over to Sabrina to kiss the top of her head. But she jerks her head back and looks at him as if he has lost his mind. Irving didn't throw his hands up and sits down.

Nicholas looks at his father and shook his head. "It seems that one of the men that were staying at the camp was Joe." He looks at Irving. "You know one of your old enemies. s**t, you seem to have a lot of enemies come to think about it."

Irving cuts his eyes at him while he's drinking his coffee. He doesn't say anything he's thinking "Damn, just think how many times I have fought against Joe. I still haven't figured out why I can never beat the a*****e."

Nicholas taps the table looking at Irving. "Did you get an ear full while you were in the hallway? Just what is it you're hoping to hear?"

"Nothing I was only giving you two time to finish your conversation." Irving doesn't look at either one as he's chewing.

"Yeah right," Sabrina mumbles looking at Irving.

Irving decided that it was time to change the subject. "Nick it might not be a good thing if word gets around that you having Taffy in the dungeon. After she does wear your mark. I heard that Morlock has requested a meeting with Winter regarding this situation."

Nicholas chuckles. "I rejected Taffy a while back. As for Morlock and anyone I don't give a f**k what they like. Taffy is where she is supposed to be. Besides she committed a crime. I assure you that she will pay for it. Too bad you haven't committed a crime that you can be locked up for. But I'm sure you will be one day." He walks out of the room.

Sabrina laughs "Did you really think my son would fall for that bullshit that you tried to plant in his head. Your conniving days are over. Now I have a busy day. What are your plans for today? Oh, I forgot that would be trying to be sneaking around the house and spying on everyone."

He looks at her and nods his head "actually I do have an important manner to tend to" Irving throws his napkin on the table and walks out of the room

She's looking at him until he's out of the room. "His a*s is up to something"

Irving walks out of the back door making a call. He's looking around making sure that he's alone. He only sees some member that is across the yard.

"Phone conversation"

Hello

Irving: I need your help

Man: I already knew that when I saw your damn number on my phone. What the hell can I do for you.

Irving: I want to know everywhere my son goes when he leaves home.

Man: (chuckles) Why? My nephew is a grown man.

Irving: True but this concerns Cooper Atkinson and his damn son Shane.

Man: Sit why did you mention Cooper's name in the beginning. You still holding a grudge about Ariel I see.

Irving: Hell yes. Until the day I day. I promised myself that I'll k**l that bastard. Now his damn son has stolen my son's mate.

Man: I heard that Shane was mated to the Queen. I had no idea that the Queen was Nick's mate. How did Shane pull that off?

Irving: that doesn't matter. All you need to know is that it did. Are you going to do it or not?

Man: Sure. Hell is not as if I have anything else to do. I get back to you when I have something. You own me.

Irving: For once couldn't you do something because we are related? Not for money or a damn favor in return.

Man: Nope that doesn't pay my bills.

"End of call"

Irving turns to look at the house. "It's time I find out what else my son is hiding"

Manny and Mardon have just finished breakfast. Mardon is walking behind his father to join the men at training. But Manny stops him and tells him to wait in the den for him. He points down the hall "Go stop this isn't going to take long at all. "

Mardon is looking at his father confused but he walks down the hall wondering "what is that crazy man up to"

All the men have gathered in the yard waiting for Manny to start training. Manny smirks as he's looking around the yard. "No training today. Tonight is the real deal. I have information where that mutt Joe is hiding." He hands the

address to Dudley. "So tonight, you all will attack. I want every last one of those slimy fuckers dead."

Dudley is looking at Manny concerned. He knows that Manny is up to something. But he hasn't figured it out yet. He's also wondering why is Manny so wishy-washy. Why hasn't he attacked the palace to get Ophelia out of that damn dungeon,"

Mardon is in the den pacing when Manny walks into the room. "Son your grandparents will be arriving soon. They will be staying at the garden house. I want you there with them. They will be some men there also. I see that look in your eyes. Don't ask any questions. Just make sure that they don't leave the house."

Mardon is about to say something when his uncle Manuel walks into the room. "When did he come back? s**t, this isn't good. What if they find out Josey and Macklin are alive," Mardon is thinking while looking at the two men's hugs.

Manuel sits down and tells Manny that their plan felled to acquire King Kristoff's land and territory. That all of his men were killed. Manny is happy about it that they needed that territory so that they can be close to the palace for his grand finale when the time comes.

"Father how long at you going to let your mate stay there? Ophelia should be giving birth soon" Mardon is looking at a calendar that is on the desk.

Manny's head snaps at him "I'm not concerned about that woman. I have come to the conclusion that I don't need her or her child. I have an heir that is you. Let Winter k**l her and Taffy. Hell Taffy is probably already dead. As for my naïve off, she'll survive. At first, I was worried about her and my pup. Winter is also pregnant so I'm sure that she wouldn't harm Ophelia because of her condition."

"Damn it's a good thing that I'm already born that is on cold-hearted man. Hell, they both are." Mardon is thinking while looking at his father and uncle laughing.

Shane has Winter's hands walking her to her office. Autumn is walking behind them trying not to laugh at her wobbling walking sister. But she can't hold it much longer and burst out laughing.

Winter turns to look at her sister. She points at Autumn “Stop that. It’s not funny not to mention it’s rude. Keep it up I’ll send you to train instead of attending this meeting.” She frowns at her

Shane grins and rubs Winter’s swollen belly. ” Don’t let her worry you Star Eyes. You look beautiful.” He picks her up and walks down the hall.

“Thank God. I was thinking that we were never going to make it to her office. But sis your handsome mate is right. You do look beautiful. Big but beautiful” Autumn laughs

Winter pats Shane’s chest “McDreamy turn me around so I can look at her.”

Shane turns Winter to face her sister. “Keep it up I’ll fire you as my wing and let Sacha take your place.” She laughs “Thank you two for saying that I look beautiful.”

Autumn walks past them and opens the door to Winter’s office.

Shane kisses her forehead. “You’ll always be beautiful to me, Star Eyes”

“Thank you.” She kisses his chest. “Let’s get the day started. I want to visit Laffy Taffy today.”

Shane sits her down in her chair that is behind her desk .”I had a feeling that you would. Her a*s was surprised as hell to see Nicholas last night. I have to admit that I didn’t hurt her a*s as much as I wanted to.” Shane is looking at the higher ranks walking into the office.

Winter looks at Dimitri and Parker for an update on Macklin and Jackie. Dimitri informs her that some warriors are there still watching them. The couple went straight home after leaving the palace. But they were arguing most of the night about the way Jackie looked at Shane. Macklin wasn’t happy about the way Winter spoke to him.

“I thought that I was nice. Since all I wanted to do was to k**l her and that woman.” Winter is looking at Parker

Parker is repeatedly shaking her head “We should just k**l them. Hell, I’ll k**l them”

Harper looks at Winter “I agree with my sister. But it’s not too late.”

Winter takes a deep breath “I agree with both of you. I will k**l them soon. Especially Jackie. Just for her betraying McDreamy. That’s still not sitting well with me. Macklin is you two to do with whatever you please. Jackie is going to regret the day that she came up with that plan. I’m going to rip her into a million pieces.” She rubs her belly

Everyone in the room is looking at her and the twins. Because the three ladies are acting as if they are the only ones there.

“Star Eyes, don’t forget about the rest of us.” Shane kisses the top of her head.

“I would never forget about you. Or you all. That reminds me about King Kristoff has some men camping close to us. I need for someone to call him and tell him I said to move or I’ll have them k**l. Don’t spy on us. He may be the king of the Sea. But Shane and I still rule over him on the surface.” Winter looks at her watch.” Morlock should be here any minute now.

Gage is about to dial Kristoff’s number but he is stopped by Shane. “I’ll make that damn call. It’s enough that he felt on my Star Eyes’s b**t. Now he wants to spy on us. Just because we’re joining to fight against the Stonewalls doesn’t mean that everything else is off.” Shane clenches his fist.

Winter, Harper, Autumn, Parker, Patrice, and Yolanda are looking at Shane confused.

“When did he feel on my b**t? Did I miss something?” She rubs Shane’s arms

Shane tells her and the others about the times Winter and he were in that ocean. All this time it was Kristoff that was feeling her beautiful round b**t.

“Woo, I feel better knowing that it wasn’t in my mind. But mad as hell that he touched me without my consent.” Winter closes he eyes while the twins have started kicking her.

Shane leans down and kisses her lips and entwines his tongue around hers. Winter smiles when he releases her lips. “McDreamy that’s the best medicine I have ever had. Make sure you do that when I’m in labor.” She pecks his lips.

“Anytime me beautiful Star Eyes. Anytime. Try not to k**l Morlock. Let one or both of the twins have that honor. It might calm them down.” Shane points at

Harper and Parker. "We're going to meet with our fathers and Uncle Clayton. I'm not far away." He kisses her cheek as her secretary knocks on the door.

Shane and everyone else leave through the side door. Leaving Harper and Parker there with Winter.

Morlock and two men walk into the room. He introduces them as Paulie and Dawson. Winter motions for the three men to sit down as she introduces them to Harper and Parker. She looks at Morlock. "Now tell me what is the reason for this meeting"

"It's about my daughter Taffy." Morlocks sigh then he goes to tell her that Alpha Nicholas has locked her in his dungeon for no apparent reason. He knows that what he and his family did to her and Nicholas was wrong but Taffy doesn't deserve to be punished so harshly.

Parker and Harper are looking at him in disbelief. Neither one can believe that he had the nerves to come to Winter about that tramp after what they had done to her and Nicholas.

Winter hears him out. "Morlock first of all I don't interfere with Alpha's and their prisoners unless I have proof that the person has been detained falsely. Taffy has been charged with treason and attempting kidnapping. Alpha Nicholas doesn't have your daughter. Taffy is here in the dungeon." She is looking at him waiting for a reaction.

Morlock sits straight up looking at her. "Let her go. May I see her? "

The twins stand up looking at him. Winter motions for them to sit down. "Alpha Morlock Taffy is a prisoner of the Royal family. The person that she tried to have kidnapped is me. She was charged with attempted murder for working with Manny Stonewall. Prisoners don't have any visitation privileges So no, I can't allow you to see her. Now if there isn't anything else there I have a busy day ahead of me."

He's looking at Winter absorbing what she has said. "I warned her about hanging around them" Morlock mumbles and frowns. "I understand Your Majesty" he bows and walks out of the office.

"Do you think he'll try a jailbreak?" Harper is looking at the door.

Winter laughs and rubs her forehead. “A jailbreak? Girl, you have been watching too much tv. No, I don’t believe he will. Not by the expression on his face. Morlock is hurt but he knows that Taffy has to pay for the crime that she has done. Besides if he does do something so stupid as a jailbreak he’s one dead Alpha. I won’t show any mercy for stupidity.”

Down the hall in Shane’s office, he’s on the phone with Kristoff. Shane is still furious about him having men watching Winter and him. But mostly because they are watching his Star Eyes.

“Phone conversation”

Kristoff: King Shane, do you have some news about those rogues?

Shane: No not yet. But I’m calling about a different matter. That was brought to my and the Queen’s attention. My Queen has asked me to relay a message to you.

Kristoff: Sure, I’m listening

Shane: Remove the assholes that you have camped here. If not we’ll k**l all of their asses. Don’t ever think about spying on us again. Your a*s may be King of the sea but she and I rule the surface. The Queen isn’t happy about this bullshit at all when she’s not happy neither am I. Do I make myself clear?

Kristoff: Loud and clear Your Highness

Shane: Good now that is settled. I’ll contact you about the rogues when we find something

“End of call”

“Son of a b***h. If he doesn’t hurry up and find his damn mate, his a*s is going to end up being one gutted fish king.” He’s looking at Reese, Cooper and Clayton walk into his office.

Clayton and Cooper are filling them in on their suspicions about Malanie and Nesib being held captive by their sons.

Gage looks at Shane “Is there anything that we can do about that?”

Shane's hands are over his mouth as he's thinking about what his father and uncle told them. "We will do our best. Do either of you have the address of their location"

Both men shook their heads. Then Cooper points at Shane. "They will be coming here soon. But we don't know the day. I guess that isn't much help is it?"

Shane is looking at his father. "Today I want you to call them again. Star Eyes and I will sit in on this call. Maybe you can somehow talk in a manner that they will know what you're saying. Give us a day they will arrive. We have to help those people. This might even lead us to their damn sons."

After Morlock left Winter decided it was time to pay Laffy Taffy a visit. She has already set the day that Taffy will die but she's enjoying torturing Taffy for now.

Taffy is sitting in the middle of her cell mediating when she hears laughter. She opens her eyes she sees Harper and Parker laughing at her.

Winter doesn't walk as fast as she uses to so Autumn is walking slowly in front of her. So Taffy doesn't notice that her sister is wobbling.

Winter is walking over to the cell. "One of you open the door."

Taffy is looking at them wondering "what is she going to do to me. Is today, she's going to k**l me? Who is the young girl standing beside her?" Taffy is looking at Autumn as she's standing up.

Autumn has her arms folded looking at Taffy up and down.

Winter sees the way Taffy is looking at her sister. She snaps her fingers at Taffy. Taffy screams and runs over to a corner still screaming with her eyes closed.

Now everyone is laughing looking at Taffy

"Girl shut up" Winter yells walking closer to her once she has stopped laughing at her.

Taffy opens one eye looking at Winter. "Are you going to k**l me?"

“I can’t tell a lie. Yes, I am but not today. Your father just left. He told me to give you a message. “ Winter is looking serious.

“Is he planning to get me out of here?” Taffy reaches for Winter’s arm.

Winter slaps her arm away and shook her head. “Nope, he said that you are a disappointment to him, the family, and his pack. If he ever sees you again that he will k**l you himself.”

Taffy drops to the floor and folds her legs up and mumbles. “He said he’ll k**l me”

Harper, Parker, and Autumn are trying to stop laughing. They are enjoying the way Winter is messing with Taffy’s head.

“Yes. Before I forget I heard that my mates paid you a visit last night. I’m the luckiest woman in the world. Yep, two handsome mates.” Winter rubs her belly. “Yes, I am”

Taffy looks up at Winter and screams before she burst into tears “Nick is my mate.” She jumps up and swings at Winter’s face.

Winter swings her right balled-up fist at Taffy and hits her in her throat. Taffy grabs her throat and falls to the floor while gasping for air. “Now I must go to see my sexy handsome mates. We’re going shopping for our little girls.” Winter walks out of the cell.

“This is for my sister. ” Autumn walks over to Taffy and kicks her in the head. Taffy has one hand on he throat and the other hand on her head as she cries and mumbles. ” How can she have both of them as her mates. Nick, why did you do this to me?”

Winter laughs as soon as she is outside the dungeon. “Damn how can she be so gullible. If you had any sense she would have realized that Nick and I aren’t mates. He’s still bonded to her a*s. I like the kick” Winter looks at her sister.

Parker and Harper pat Autumn on the back.